CMP-SPRCP-75-47

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

U.S

AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL
HONG KONG, B.C.C.

NOVEMBER 17, 1975

U. I. C. C.
JAN 7 1976
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS

National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

KEEP UP TO DATE

Between the time you ordered this report—which is only one of the hundreds of thousands in the NTIS information collection available to you—and the time you are reading this message, several *new* reports relevant to your interests probably have entered the collection.

Subscribe to the **Weekly Government Abstracts** series that will bring you summaries of new reports *as soon as they are received by NTIS* from the originators of the research. The WGA's are an NTIS weekly newsletter service covering the most recent research findings in 25 areas of industrial, technological, and sociological interest—invaluable information for executives and professionals who must keep up to date.

The executive and professional information service provided by NTIS in the **Weekly Government Abstracts** newsletters will give you thorough and comprehensive coverage of government-conducted or sponsored research activities. And you'll get this important information within two weeks of the time it's released by originating agencies.

WGA newsletters are computer produced and electronically photocomposed to slash the time gap between the release of a report and its availability. You can learn about technical innovations immediately—and use them in the most meaningful and productive ways possible for your organization. Please request NTIS-PR-205/PCW for more information.

The weekly newsletter series will keep you current. But *learn what you have missed in the past* by ordering a computer **NTISearch** of all the research reports in your area of interest, dating as far back as 1964, if you wish. Please request NTIS-PR-186/PCN for more information.

WRITE: Managing Editor
5285 Port Royal Road
Springfield, VA 22161

Keep Up To Date With SRIM

SRIM (Selected Research in Microfiche) provides you with regular, automatic distribution of the complete texts of NTIS research reports *only* in the subject areas you select. SRIM covers almost all Government research reports by subject area and/or the originating Federal or local government agency. You may subscribe by any category or subcategory of our WGA **(Weekly Government Abstracts)** or **Government Reports Announcements and Index** categories, or to the reports issued by a particular agency such as the Department of Defense, Federal Energy Administration, or Environmental Protection Agency. Other options that will give you greater selectivity are available on request.

The cost of SRIM service is only 45¢ domestic (60¢ foreign) for each complete microfiched report. Your SRIM service begins as soon as your order is received and processed and you will receive biweekly shipments thereafter. If you wish, your service will be backdated to furnish you microfiche of reports issued earlier.

Because of contractual arrangements with several Special Technology Groups, not all NTIS reports are distributed in the SRIM program. You will receive a notice in your microfiche shipments identifying the exceptionally priced reports not available through SRIM.

A deposit account with NTIS is required before this service can be initiated. If you have specific questions concerning this service, please call (703) 451-1558, or write NTIS, attention SRIM Product Manager.

This information product distributed by

NTIS U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
5285 Port Royal Road
Springfield, Virginia 22161

CMP-SPRCP-75-47

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong

No. 5976-5980
November 17, 1975

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

CRITICISM OF "WATER MARGIN"

The Doctrines of Confucius and Mencius Are the Ideological Foundation of Sung Chiang's Capitulationist Line - by Chung Che-shih 1

UNITY

Properly Promote Unity Among "Squad Members" of Party Committees 7

HARD STRUGGLE

Uphold the Political Feature of Hard Struggle 11

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

PRICES SUBJECT TO CHANGE

Page

THEATRICAL TROUPES

Peking Actors Go Among Workers, Peasants, Soldiers 13

MECHANIZATION OF AGRICULTURE

South China Autonomous Region Speeds Up Mechanization of Agriculture 14

FARMLAND CONSTRUCTION

Jen-min Jih-pao Highlights Upsurge in China's Farmland Construction 15

SMALL COAL MINES

Small Coal Mines Mushroom in Southwest China Province 16

SPORTS

Peking Holds All-Peasant Sports Meet 18

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Song and Dance Troupe Leaves Albania for Yugoslavia 19

Albanian People's Army Cycling Team Visits Changsha 20

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese Youth Badminton Team Plays First Match in Burma 20

CHINA AND FINLAND

NPC Vice Chairman Meets Finnish Youth Delegation 21

Finnish Youth Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 21

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian Military Attache Gives Armed Forces Day Reception in Peking 22

Book of Chinese Peasant Paintings Published in Italy 22

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 23

Page

Chinese NPC Vice Chairman Meets Mayors Friendship Delegation from Hokkaido of Japan 24

Chairman of Japan Socialist Party Demands Early Conclusion of Japan-China Peace Treaty 24

Japanese Kyoto City Friendship Delegation Visits Sian 26

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean People Sure of Victory in National Reunification - Says DPRK Ambassador to China 27

CHINA AND MALTA

Chocolate Factory Handed Over to Maltese Government 28

CHINA AND MEXICO

Delegation of Mexican National Commission of Science and Technology Feted in Peking 28

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Prime Minister Receives Delegation of Chinese Amity Association 29

Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei Meets Pakistan Agricultural Delegation 30

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "Soviet Animal Husbandry in Narrow Straits" 30

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentary--Ugly Performance of Hegemonists 32

Chinese Friendship Associations Give Film Reception Celebrating 58th Anniversary of October Revolution 34

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Concludes Sweden Visit 35

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Zanzibar Television Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 36

Page

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Industrial and Commercial Delegation of Thai Chinese Chamber of Commerce 36

Thai Shooting and Archery Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home . . . 37

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Red Crescent Society Delegation Feted in Peking 37

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Esperantist Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home 38

Vietnam People's Army Volleyball Teams Leave Kwangchow for Home . . . 38

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Sports Delegation Concludes Visit to Yugoslavia 39

Chinese Song and Dance Troupe Gives Premiere in Yugoslavia 40

NATIONAL

LEARNING FROM TACHAI IN AGRICULTURE

Mobilize the Whole Party, Vigorously Develop Agriculture and Fight for the Popularization of Tachai-Type Counties . . . 41

China Implements Spirit of National Conference on Learning from Tachai 53

MEDICAL WORKERS

More Medical Workers Trained in Northeast China Minority Area 54

Doctor Welcomed by Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants 55

IRON AND STEEL PLANTS

How Central China Iron and Steel Plant Expands 57

HYDROELECTRIC POWER STATIONS

Northwest China Province Builds New Big Hydroelectric Power Station 59

SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENTS

School Leavers Settled in East China Province Do Scientific Experiments 60

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

President Boumediene Receives Chinese Posts and Tele-communications Delegation 62

Chinese Posts and Tele-communications Delegation Leaves Algiers for Home 62

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves for Belgium and Other Countries 63

CHINA AND BULGARIA

China, Bulgaria Sign Protocol on Scientific-Technical Cooperation 63

Chinese Delegation Leaves Bulgaria 64

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Junior Table Tennis Team leaves for Canada 64

CHINA AND FIJI

Joint Communique of the Government of the People's Republic of China and the Government of Fiji on the Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Fiji 65

Jen-min Jih-pao Greets Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Fiji 66

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Sino-Gambian Trade Agreement Signed in Peking 67

CHINA AND HUNGARY

China, Hungary Sign Protocol on Scientific, Technical Cooperation 67

CHINA AND KOREA

Peking Reception Honors Korean People's Army "February 8" Men's and Women's Table Tennis Teams 68

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

China's Liaoning Football Team Leaves Kuala Lumpur for Home 69

Page

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Tientsin Football Team Concludes Visit to Mali 69

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Banquet in Honor of Mozambique Women Delegation Given in Lourenco Marques 70

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Netherlands Marxist Leninist Party Delegation Feted in Peking 71

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Shanghai Philharmonic Society Leaves Peking for Performance Tour of Australia and New Zealand 71

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Men's and Women's Basketball Teams Leave for Peru 72

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Peking Banquet Honors Philippine Rural Development Mission 72

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Leading Member of Chinese Ministry of Education Meets Romanian Guest 73

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets and Fetes Delegation of SWAPO of Namibia 73

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Ambassador to China Gives Reception Celebrating 58th Anniversary of October Revolution 74

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Liaoning Basketball Team of China Leaves Colombo for Home 74

Sri Lanka Phosphate Fertilizer Project Delegation Arrives in Peking 75

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Back from Sweden 75

Page

CHINA AND THAILAND

NPC Vice Chairman Tan Chen-lin Meets Industrial and Commercial Delegation of Thai Chinese Chamber of Commerce 76

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Gives Final Performance in Bangkok 76

Industrial and Commercial Delegation of Thai Chinese Chamber of Commerce Leaves Peking for Southern China 77

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Representatives Leave for UN Trade and Development Board Shipping Committee Meeting in Geneva 77

CHINA AND VENEZUELA

Chinese Ambassador to Venezuela Presents Credentials 78

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chuang Tse-tung Back in Peking from Yugoslavia at Head of Chinese Sports Delegation 78

SOVIET INTERFERENCE IN ANGOLA

Commentary by Hsinhua Correspondent: Africa Will Never Allow Soviet Union's Outrageous Interference 79

NATIONAL

STRUGGLE FOR AND AGAINST CAPITULATIONISM

The Struggle for and against Capitulation During the Period of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo - by Lan Ta-li 82

STUDY OF THEORY

An Important Force for Promoting the Study of Theory in Depth 89

CONFERENCE OF COAL MINING TEAM LEADERS

Leading Comrades of State Council Receive Delegates to Conference of Coal Mining Team Leaders 95

EDUCATION

Seven-Year Education System Universal in North China Prefecture . . . 97

MONGOLIAN LANGUAGE

Mongolian Language Is Widely Used in Inner Mongolian Autonomous Region 99

Page

FARMING

Improved Farming Conditions in Northwest China Province 100

SUGAR INDUSTRY

Swift Development of Sugar Industry in Northeast Heilungkiang Province 102

CEMENT BOATS

China Makes More Cement Boats 103

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Shehu Receives Chinese Public Health Delegation 104

Albanian Leader Receives Chinese Guests 104

Comrade Chen Yung-kuei Meets Albanian Agricultural Workers' Study Group 105

CHINA AND ALGERIA

President Boumediene Receives Chinese Ambassador 105

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Shanghai Philharmonic Society Arrives in Australia 106

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Higher Education Delegation Concludes Visit to Britain 107

Chinese Vice Ministers Meet Lord Shawcross from Britain 107

Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei Meets British Writer Marxwell 108

British Guests Leave Peking for Southern China 108

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Friendly Personage Leaves Peking for Home 109

CHINA AND EGYPT

Yao Wen-yuan Meets Chief Editor of Hilal Publishing Houses of Egypt 109

Page

Chief Editor of Hilal Publishing Houses of Egypt Leaves Peking for Kwangchow 109

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finnish Government Maritime Transport Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 110

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Chinese Delegation Leaves Hungary for Home 110

CHINA AND MEXICO

Vice Premier Hua Kuo-feng Meets Delegation of Mexican National Commission of Science and Technology 111

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Nigerian National Men's Volleyball Team Feted in Peking 112

CHINA AND PANAMA

Panamanian Women Delegation Feted in Peking 112

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei Meets Philippine Rural Development Mission 113

Philippine Acting Secretary of Foreign Affairs Receives Chinese Delegation 113

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Arrives in Philippines 114

Leader of Philippine Rural Development Mission Gives Banquet in Peking 114

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Leader Receives Chinese Party Workers' Delegation 115

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

Chinese Vice Premier Chi Teng-kuei Meets Delegation of SWAPO of Namibia 116

CHINA AND SUDAN

New Sudanese Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to NPC Chairman Chu Teh 116

Page

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese Wu Shu Delegation in Tunisia 117

CHINA AND TURKEY

NPC Vice Chairman Tan Chen-lin Meets Turkish Guests 118

CHINA AND US

American Guests Feted in Peking 118

Chinese Minister of Education Meets US Duke University Group to China 118

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Exhibition Opens in Yugoslavia 119

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Mexican President Submits Bill on 200-Mile Exclusive Economic Zone 119

NATIONAL

SOCIAL ORIGIN OF "WATER MARGIN"

Peasant Uprisings at the End of Yuan and the Completion of the Book Water Margin - by Yuan Szu 121

COMMUNE AND BRIGADE-RUN INDUSTRIES

A Great Bright Hope 126

Properly Run Commune and Brigade-Owned Industries with Wholehearted Eagerness - by Kuo Ta-chiang 133

AGRICULTURE

1975--14th Consecutive Good Harvest Year in China 134

Agriculture--Foundation of China's National Economy 137

OVERSEAS CHINESE

Woman Writer Han Suyin Leaves China 139

MEDICAL TEAMS

Mobile Medical Team Emulates Spirit of Dr. Norman Bethune 140

PUBLICATIONS

Chinese Edition of Marx's "Mathematical Manuscripts" Off Press . . . 141

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Minister of Education Meets and Fetes Albanian Education Delegation 142

Chinese Public Health Delegation Leaves Tirana for Algeria 143

Peking University Delegation Leaves Tirana for Home 143

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Shanghai Philharmonic Society Gives Premiere in Australia 144

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese Government Industrial Delegation Leaves Nanking for Peking 145

Ambassador and Mrs. Thakin Chan Tun Give Cocktail Party in Honor of Visiting Burmese Government Industrial Delegation 145

Burmese Government Industrial Delegation Leader Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking 146

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Warmly Welcomes Distinguished Burmese Guests 146

Chinese Youth Badminton Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Burma 148

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Junior Table Tennis Team in Canada 149

CHINA AND GREECE

China's Kwangtung Football Team Winds Up Tour in Greece 149

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Friendship Visiting Group Arrives in Peking 150

CHINA AND MEXICO

Delegation of Mexican National Commission of Science and Technology Leaves China 151

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Volleyball Match between Chinese and Nigerian Teams in Peking 151

Page

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Minister of Food and Agriculture Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking 152

Pakistan Minister of Food and Agriculture Leaves Peking for Home 153

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Basketball Teams Play First Matches with Peruvian Teams 153

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos Receives Chinese Acrobatic Troupe 154

Philippine Rural Development Mission Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 155

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Gives Premiere in Philippines 155

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Party Workers' Delegation Leaves Bucharest for Home 156

Romanian Marksmanship Delegation Leaves for Home 156

Chinese Party Workers' Delegation Back from Romania 156

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Diplomat Gives Reception for Chinese Ocean Liner's First Voyage to Thailand 157

NATIONAL

POETRY

New Harvest in the Creation of Narrative Poems - by Hsieh Mien . . . 158

HISTORY

Attach Importance to the Work of Compiling "Four Kinds of History" - by Shih Hsin-t'ien 163

LONG MARCH ANNIVERSARY

Hold High the Banner of the Long March - by Wei Kang-yen 166

Let Revolution Ride Forward - by K'ai Yen 170

Page

Music, Drama in Praise of Long March Acclaimed in Peking 172

FOSSILS

Mammalian Fossils, 60,000,000 Years Old, Found in Inner Mongolia 174

MACHINE TOOL OPERATORS

Ten Thousand Young Machine Tool Operators Exchange Experience 175

COAL INDUSTRY

China's Small Cement Plants Fulfill 1975 Target 176

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Posts and Telecommunications Delegation Back from Algeria 177

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Pharmaceutical Industry Association Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China 177

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese President U Ne Win Leaves Rangoon for China 178

Burmese President U Ne Win Arrives in Peking to Warm Welcome 178

NPC Chairman Chu Teh Meets President U Ne Win 180

Peking Grand Banquet in Honor of Burmese President U Ne Win 181

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech 182

President U Ne Win's Speech 184

China-Burma Friendship Has Wide Scope for Development, Says Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping 187

Burmese President U Ne Win Praises Burma-China Friendship in His Speech in Peking 188

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Delegation of Atomic Energy for Peaceful Utilization Feted in Peking 189

Page

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Delegation of Atomic Energy for Peaceful Utilization Feted in Peking 189

Vice Minister of Coal Industry Meets French Guest 190

Chinese PLA Marksmanship Team Leaves Peking for France 190

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Government Trade Delegation of Republic of Gambia Leaves Peking for Home 191

CHINA AND ITALY

Cadres Delegation of Italian Communist Party (Marxist-Leninist) Leaves Peking for Home 191

CHINA AND KOREA

Table Tennis Matches between Chinese and Korean Army Teams in Peking 192

CHINA AND NIGER

China's Tientsin Football Team Plays Match in Niger 193

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Prime Minister Fetes Chinese Delegation 193

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos Watches Chinese Acrobatics 194

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Messages of Intimidation Refuted--Commentary by Hsinhua Correspondent 195

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets and Fetes Swedish Guest 197

CHINA AND TOGO

Togolese Ambassador to China Gives Reception in Peking 197

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese Wu Shu Delegation Concludes Friendly Visit to Tunisia 198

Page

CHINA AND UN

Resolutions on Palestine Question Adopted at UN 198

CHINA AND WEST SAMOA

West Samoa Prime Minister Receives and Entertains Chinese Government Representatives 203

CHINA AND ZAIRE

President Mobutu Receives Chinese Ambassador 204

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 17, 1975 No. 5976

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF "WATER MARGIN"

The Doctrines of Confucius and Mencius Are the Ideological Foundation of Sung Chiang's Capitulationist Line

by

Chung Che-shih (钟哲诗)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 27, 1975)

Chairman Mao recently pointed out, "The merit of the book Water Margin lies precisely in the portrayal of capitulation. It serves as a teaching material by negative example to help all the people recognize capitulationists." From opposing corrupt officials only but not opposing the emperor to accepting "the offer of amnesty and enlistment," a capitulationist line runs through the entire volume of Water Margin. Moreover, the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and especially such moribund feudal moral concepts as loyalty, filial piety, integrity and justice and the idealist "theory of Heavenly mandate" run like an ideological line through the whole book and form the ideological foundation of this capitulationist political line. As the representative of the capitulationist line, Sung Chiang is a faithful disciple of Confucius. An analysis of how the Water Margin pushes a capitulationist line by propagating the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to understand clearly the reactionary essence of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius will help us to deeply criticize the capitulationists and enhance our ability to distinguish between the correct line and the incorrect line.

I

The Water Margin uses the ideology of loyalty to the sovereign from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as the principal ideological prop of Sung Chiang for pushing the capitulationist line. Loyalty to the sovereign is the guiding thought behind all Sung Chiang's conducts and actions throughout his life. Sung Chiang himself admitted, "All my life I only stand for loyalty

and justice." "Loyalty" means loyalty to the emperor. "A prince should employ his minister according to the rules of propriety; ministers should serve their prince with faithfulness." ("Pa Yih" in Confucian Analects) This was the dogma presented by Confucius for upholding the reactionary rule of the slave owners, and it was subsequently worshipped by all feudal rulers as a sacred maxim. The study of the classics with a rational approach in the Sung Dynasty advocated a kind of slavish mentality with loyalty to the sovereign as the core in order to achieve the goal of upholding the order of feudal rule. Ch'eng I, a Confucian scholar of the Sung Dynasty, said, "The relationship between the father and the son and between the sovereign and the minister is an accepted law under heaven, and there can be no escaping from it in the whole universe." (The Will of Ch'eng, Vol. V) Later, Chu Hsi also said, "The positions of the sovereign and the minister and of the father and the son are determined and unchangeable, and this is a normal state of affairs." ("Memorandum I Presented at the Summer Palace in the Year of Chia-yin" in Collected Works of Philosopher Chu, Vol. XIV) He said, "There is no reason for the minister or the son to speak ill of the sovereign or the father." (Sayings of Philosopher Chu, Vol. XIII) Loyalty to the sovereign and filial piety to parents were thus described as eternal and immutable "laws of Heaven" to exact absolute obedience from the subjects.

In the Water Margin this ideology of loyalty to the emperor first finds expression in "opposing corrupt officials only but not the emperor." The Water Margin embellishes the stupid and corrupt Chao Chieh or Huitsung of Sung as a "wise sovereign with principle." What Sung Chiang opposes are only those "crafty ministers" who block off information to the emperor, and his motive in opposing these "crafty ministers" is also for the sake of serving the emperor with utter loyalty. This is how the Water Margin uses the struggle between the "loyal" and the "crafty" to cover up the struggle between the landlord class and the peasantry and create a theoretical foundation for Sung Chiang to push his capitulationist line.

The emperor is the chieftain of the whole feudal rule and wields supreme power. Whether or not the emperor should be opposed has always been the crux of the struggle between the two lines in peasant uprisings. Ch'ao Kai showed the intention of "boldly proclaiming himself king," and under his leadership, the insurgent ranks of Liangshan "wanted to be the rival of the great Sung emperor." Representing the revolutionary rebellious line of the peasant uprising, Li K'uei on many occasions called for "carrying the war to the Eastern Capital to seize the throne from that bird." He tore up the imperial edict, hurled abuse against Huitsung, and expressed his contempt for and opposition to the feudal emperor. Sung Chiang, who "took temporary abode at the body of water" flaunted the banner of "carrying out the wish of Heaven" and pushed the capitulationist line of "opposing corrupt officials only but not the emperor." He not only negated the peasant uprising line of Ch'ao Kai, but also sought help from the peasant insurgent forces to attack corrupt officials and crafty ministers, thus clearing the way for him to capitulate to the Sung Dynasty of the Chao family and serve the emperor with "utter loyalty."

Sung Chiang's mentality of loyalty to the sovereign is also manifested in his accepting the offer of amnesty and enlistment and fighting Fang La. This is the inevitable result of "opposing corrupt officials only but not the emperor." Sung Chiang kept repeating, "I am only temporarily

taking refuge at this body of water to wait for the offer of amnesty from the imperial court." At the Hall of Loyalty and Justice, when Sung Chiang insisted on having everybody smear their mouth with blood and take the oath of "preserving together the heart of loyalty and justice" to perform meritorious deeds for the state," he wanted them to follow him in capitulating to the Sung Dynasty of the Chao family and risking their lives to serve the feudal state. After accepting the offer of amnesty and enlistment, Sung Chiang on three occasions volunteered for battles and suppressed in succession the peasant insurgent armies under T'ien Hu, Wang Ch'ing and Fang La. His hands were stained with the blood of the peasant insurgents. Under the teaching of "serving the state with utter loyalty," the Water Margin has obliterated with a single stroke of the pen the antagonism between the landlord class and the peasantry, disintegrated the peasant uprising of Liangshan, suppressed Fang La's peasant uprising and buried the cause of peasant revolution.

In the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, loyalty and filial piety are closely linked together, and filial piety is the prerequisite of loyalty. This is why the Confucian school advocates that "loyal ministers come from homes with filial sons" and that "it is rare indeed for those with filial piety and brotherly love to offend against their superiors." Loyalty and filial piety are the embodiment of the moral code of feudal power and clan power, the standard action taken by the landlord class to regulate internal relationship and sovereign right, and the twin ropes binding the working people and preventing them from rising in rebellion.

In the Water Margin Sung Chiang is the personification of "both loyalty and justice achieved." Because of his "great filial piety at home, he was nicknamed "Filial and Just Black the Third." While passing by Liangshan on his banishment to Chiangchou, Ch'ao Kai tried to make him stay, but he replied, "I have an old father at home to whom I have not properly discharged my duty as a son. I must be filial and respect my father's wishes to avoid implicating him." In the eyes of Sung Chiang, rebelling is not only "an offense against the law of Heaven," but also a contravention of his father's teaching, that would make him a "disloyal and unfilial" person. Only by capitulating to the imperial court could he become completely loyal and utterly filial. This clearly explains that by means of this person Sung Chiang, the author has used "loyalty and filial piety" as the theoretical ground for opposing the peasant uprising and promoting capitulationism in the whole book.

II

The Water Margin uses "justice" advertised by the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as the second ideological prop for Sung Chiang to push the capitulationist line. The "Doctrine of the Mean" says, "Justice is doing what is fitting." Ch'eng I said, "Those who live at the present time are not practicing justice if they do not conform to contemporary law and order." From this it can be seen that their "justice" is for upholding the order of feudal rule. "Justice" belongs to the moral code of ethics. In class society, "morality is always class morality." (Anti-Dühring, p. 91) Different classes have different criteria for "justice." In the eyes of

the peasants, rebelling against the feudal dynasty is uprising, but in the eyes of the landlord class, "rebellion" is a great "injustice." Confucius said, "A man in a superior situation, having valor without righteousness, will commit robbery." ("Yang Huo" in Confucian Analects) This sentence has fully reflected the view of the reactionary ruling class on "justice."

How does the Water Margin peddle the trash of "justice" advertised by the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius? Sung Chiang first displays the signboard of "in accordance with justice" and says that he and his brothers "always echo one another and have affinity for one another. They are as dear to me as my own brothers and as close to me as my own arms and limbs," and that "our integrity is as strong as the mountain." These are sheer deceitful talks. Sung Chiang normally showed some small token of kindness or granted some small favors to others for the purpose of winning over people to his side and tricking the peasant insurgents into trusting him -- tactics for usurping leadership in the insurgent army of Liangshan. The moment he achieved his goal and came to power, the first thing he did was to change Ch'ao Kai's "Chamber of Assembly for Justice" to "Hall of Loyalty and Justice." The "justice" in Ch'ao Kai's "assembly for the great cause of justice" stands for uniting and organizing the peasants to stage an uprising against the rule of the landlord class. The changing of "assembly for justice" into "loyalty and justice" by Sung Chiang is based on that "there never has been a man trained to righteousness who considered his sovereign after other things" ("Liang Hui Wang Part I" in Works of Mencius) from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, thus placing "loyalty" above "justice" and subordinating "justice" to "loyalty." This has tampered with the original revolutionary content of "justice," used "justice" to cover up class antagonism, and become the ideological tool for Sung Chiang to push his revisionist and capitulationist line.

Next, Sung Chiang also used the "justice" advertised by Confucius and Mencius to reconcile the two-line struggle within the insurgent ranks and to trick the commanders and fighters of the insurgent army into obeying his capitulationist line. At Liangshan, Li K'uei was a tough fellow and the "dread naught," and Wu Yung was a person with a better head for politics. They both opposed capitulation. However, Sung Chiang used the reactionary tactic of "brethren linked together by justice" to blindfold them and lead them by the nose, thus turning them into victims to his capitulationist line. Actually, Sung Chiang's "summoning the masses to protect justice" "protects" only the justice of "loyalty to the sovereign." The moment the fundamental interests of the landlord class were infringed and his capitulationist line of loyalty to the state and the sovereign was contravened, he would turn hostile immediately and no longer talk in terms of "spirit of justice." This question is clear when we look at the lot of Li K'uei. Sung Chiang claimed that he and Li K'uei "have very deep affection for each other," but every time Li K'uei voiced opposition to accepting the offer of amnesty and enlistment, Sung Chiang wanted to kill him, and show not the least "spirit of justice." When Sung Chiang was about to die, he harbored the deep fear that Li K'uei might rebel after his death, thus ruining "his lifelong devotion to the cause of loyalty and justice." He actually schemed to have Li K'uei poisoned to death. Is this not the typical example of talking about the spirit of justice in front of a person and stabbing him in the back?

III

The Water Margin also takes the idealist theory of heavenly mandate in the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as the theoretical foundation of capitulationism. Confucius was a mouthpiece of the theory of heavenly mandate. He said, "How majestic was he! It is only Heaven that is grand" ("T'ai Po" in Confucian Analects) and described Heaven as a supreme being with human attributes in charge of everything. Tung Chung-shu, a Confucianist of the Han Dynasty concocted the system of theological idealism based on the theory of "communion of Heaven and man" to propagate "the divine right of kings" and that "the three cardinal principles of enlightened rule can be sought from Heaven." The study of the classics with a rational approach in Sung Dynasty assimilated the theories of Buddhism and Taoism, carefully processed and reformed the theory of heavenly mandate in the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and described the "three bonds and five constant virtues" as eternal and immutable "heavenly principles." Actually, this served nothing more than to sum up the centralist feudal order to the plane of philosophical world outlook, so as to enable "the terrestrial forces to assume the form of supernatural forces" (Anti-Dühring, p. 311) and create a theoretical foundation to justify the practice of exploitation and oppression by the landlord class.

In the first place, the Water Margin symbolizes the idea of "divine right of kings" from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to publicize that the Sung Emperor was the incarnation of "an angel" in the world for "teaching the people to see once more the light of day," and links feudal political power with divine right to supply a theological foundation for the capitulationist line which is against only corrupt officials but not against the emperor, thus giving it a coat of religious superstition, and making use of religion as the "opiate of the people" to poison the people.

Following this, the Water Margin also uses the fairy tale of "Envoy Hung Makes a Blunder in Releasing the Fiends" to sum up the cause of the peasant uprising at Liangshan as the result of the release of the "thirty-six heavenly spirits and seventy-two baneful stars," and hence cover up the true cause of the peasant uprising provoked by the ruthless oppression and exploitation of the peasants by the landlord class and herald Sung Chiang's subsequent capitulation to the feudal dynasty. In particular, when the story develops to the crucial moment, the author again arranges the plot of the "Mystical Goddess of Paradise" passing three volumes of "divine books" to "Angel Sung," her "precept" that teaches Sung Chiang to "carry out the wish of Heaven": "In all affairs be honest and upright. In official affairs support the emperor and tranquilize the people. When affairs are wrong rectify them," as well as four "heavenly instructions" which Sung Chiang is required to "adhere to all his life." From then on, Sung Chiang considers himself to have been "no ordinary person in previous life," and everywhere he uses the "precept" and "heavenly instructions" as the foundation for carrying out the betrayal of the cause of the peasant revolution. This "Mystical Goddess of Paradise" is but the incarnation of the will of the landlord class only in the guise of an "angel."

Really, in the Water Margin, from Sung Chiang's hoisting the banner of "carrying out the wish of Heaven" and "changing the name of the hall to loyalty and justice" to his "meeting with Kao is not an ill-omen" and "encountering Su brings a lot of joys," because Kao Ch'iu acts as a go-between and Su Yüan-

ching comes to Liangshan to deliver the edict offering amnesty and enlistment, Sung Chiang's capitulation and betrayal meet with success, and he finally rectifies the "evil" of rebellion and embraces "righteousness" by "obeying the mandate of Heaven" and "defending the country." Afterward, he leads "celestial troops" to fight and quell "foreign barbarians and domestic brigands," and in particular, against the insurgent army under Fang La which is not "carrying out the wish of Heaven." He "scores wonderful achievements in a number of places." In short, the whole process of the capitulation of Sung Chiang and company has fulfilled the "heavenly instructions" as arranged by the "will of Heaven." Here, the theory of "heavenly mandate" from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius is the theoretical foundation for Sung Chiang to practice capitulationism.

All reactionaries are worshippers of Confucius. From an analysis of the relationship between the political line of capitulationism publicized in the Water Margin and the ideological line of the doctrine of Confucius and Mencius, we can clearly see that Sung Chiang and his company of capitulationists use precisely the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as ideological weapons to guide the peasant insurgent ranks to capitulate to the feudal ruler. The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are the ideological foundation of capitulationism, not only in the past but also in the present. From capitulationists of the past, we can see that one of the characteristics of modern capitulationists is that they are all faithful followers of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Contemporary capitulationists like Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao practice class capitulation at home and national capitulation abroad. They likewise look for ideological weapons from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Therefore, when we criticize capitulationism publicized by the Water Margin, we must criticize its ideological foundation -- the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. This is of great significance in combating and guarding against revisionism and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

UNITY

Properly Promote Unity Among "Squad Members" of Party Committees

- some insight after the study of "Methods of Work of Party committees"

by

the CCP Committee of the Hangchow Gearbox Factory

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 8, 1975)

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, after the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the workers, cadres and engineering and technical personnel of our factory have continuously raised their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle and of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. The workers' Marxist theory contingent is growing healthily in struggle. The whole factory has for seven years running fulfilled and overfulfilled the state plans. The funds accumulated by our factory for the state in the past seven years are enough for building one and a half gearbox factories similar to ours.

Last year, our factory completely overfulfilled the state plan 11 days ahead of schedule. The output of gearboxes as the main product surpassed the designed capacity by 34 percent. Such products as cylindrical gearboxes, etc. exceeded the designed capacity by 60 to 150 percent, thus creating the best results since the founding of the factory.

Since the beginning of this year, through the study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the study of a series of directives and documents from Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee and the discussion of the line, Party spirit, the general situation, unity and discipline, the broad masses of workers and cadres are high in spirits and firm in determination. From January to August, they further achieved excellent results in grasping revolution and promoting production. In the whole factory, a seething revolutionary scene has appeared.

Through reviewing the excellent situation since the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and studying the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat in conjunction with the practice of the two-line struggle in our factory, we have re-studied Chairman Mao's brilliant work "Methods of Work of Party Committees." We deeply feel that it is very important to properly promote unity among the "squad members" of the Party committee.

Chairman Mao points out, "To fulfill its task of exercising leadership, a Party committee must rely on its 'squad members' and enable them to play their parts to the full." "If the 'squad members' do not march in step, they can never expect to lead tens of millions of people in fighting and construction." In the practical struggle in revolution and production, we have encountered interference from erroneous trends running counter to Chairman

Mao's revolutionary line. One very important cause of our ability to fight against these erroneous trends and thoroughly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line to promote stability and unity and develop the excellent situation in revolution and production is that the "squad members" of our Party committee are relatively united. The key to whether or not a factory or a unit can properly promote unity lies in whether or not the leading squad of this unit can be properly united. With the "squad members" of the Party committee united, if we refrain from saying or doing things unfavorable to unity and take the lead as models in carrying out Chairman Mao's instruction on stability and unity, then we can overcome interference from bourgeois factionalism, etc., unite over 95 percent of the cadres and people and do our work well.

To properly promote unity among the "squad members" of the Party committee, it is very important for us to speak a common language to one another. In order to speak a common language, we must first seriously study Marxist theory. We must properly study and repeatedly try to grasp works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and a series of instructions and documents from Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee. We must lay hold not only of study but also criticism, and criticize revisionism and the bourgeoisie. Through study and criticism, with problems clarified in theory and practice, the "squad members" of the Party committee are more unified in thinking and in action.

As we study the documents of the 10th National Party Congress, we unanimously realize that going against the tide is a Marxist principle. There is not only the question of whether or not we dare to oppose but also the question of whether or not we are able to discern the erroneous trend. To go against the tide, we must make a class analysis. We go against the tide in order to oppose the erroneous trends of practicing revisionism, disunity, intrigues and plots. With this common awareness, when the broad masses rise up to fight the wrong trend, we unanimously voice warm support. But when an erroneous trend of thought that runs counter to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line appears, we unanimously offer firm resistance and adhere to the general orientation of struggle.

We further realize that the training of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause and the strengthening of Party building constitute a major strategic measure for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and combating and preventing revisionism. In accordance with the Party Constitution's five requirements for Party members, we have injected into the Party a lot of new blood. In conformity with Chairman Mao's five requirements for successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, we have also promoted from among the workers a number of outstanding elements with practical experience to leading posts at various levels. At present, half of the leading members at the factory and workshop levels are new cadres. The new and old cadres fight in unity, thus effectively giving impetus to the development of revolution and production.

To properly promote unity among the "squad members" of the Party committee, we must adhere to the centralized leadership of the Party. In practice, we come to understand that only by resolutely carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and policies can the centralized leadership of the

Party be realized. Centralized Party leadership means the exercise of collective leadership of the Party committee organizationally, and the practice of strict democratic centralism within the Party committee. Only by achieving unified thinking, policies, plans, command and actions through adherence to the principle of democratic centralism can the "squad members" of the Party committee be firmly united. For the sake of strengthening the centralized leadership of the Party, we pay attention to strengthening the collective leadership of the Party committee. We discuss all major problems in Party committee meetings and let those Party committee members present fully air their views. The decisions thus adopted embody the correct opinions brought up by those present. Therefore, all of them are cheerfully carried out, and there is greater harmony.

The Party exercises leadership over everything -- the Party, the government, the army, the people and the students in the east, the west, the south, the north and at the center. All kinds of work within the factory must be persistently carried out under the unified leadership of the Party committee, and those tendencies divorced from Party leadership must be resolutely rectified. Last year, in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, an extremely small number of people in the factory under the influence of bourgeois factionalism lapsed into the erroneous act of weakening and alienating themselves from Party leadership. Our Party committee unified thinking in time, adopted effective measures for strengthening leadership over the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and firmly laid hold of the general orientation of the struggle for criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius, thus giving impetus to stability and unity in the whole factory as well as the development of the mass movement to "learn from Tach'ing in industry."

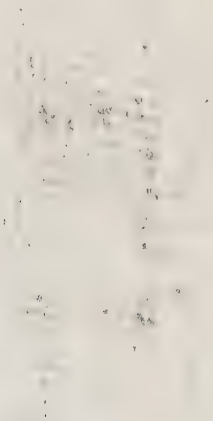
To properly promote unity among the "squad members" of the Party committee, we must follow Chairman Mao's teaching, "Put problems on the table." Among the "squad members" of the Party committee, it is normal for some people to hold different views on certain problems due to their different experiences and backgrounds, and it is also inevitable for shortcomings and errors of one kind or another to occur in work. When there are problems, we should put them on the table for discussion and refrain from discussing them behind the backs of other people. Chairman Mao points out, "Between secretaries and Party committee members, between the Center and various central bureaus and between various central bureaus and district Party committees, more important than anything else are mutual understanding, support and friendship." "We have joined together from all corners of the country. We must be not only good at uniting those comrades who share the same view with us but also good at uniting and working with those who disagree with us." We realize that the aim of unfolding an active ideological struggle within the Party committee is to get rid of non-proletarian ideas and establish proletarian ideas. Meanwhile, among the "squad members" of the Party committee, attention must be paid to learning from one another, helping one another, supporting one another and understanding one another. With our efforts made in this direction, the revolutionary unit of the "squad members" of the Party committee is strengthened.

"Striving to guard against arrogance" is an important condition for the maintenance of unity. In the routine work of the Party committee, we

should adopt an analytical attitude toward every person and every matter. We must draw a clear line of demarcation between revolution and counter-revolution and distinguish what is correct from what is wrong, achievements from shortcomings, which is primary and which is secondary. Among the "squad members" of the Party committee, there are old cadres as well as new cadres, and we must properly promote unity between the new and old cadres. Because the new and old cadres respect and support each other and work in close coordination, the unity of the Party committee is further strengthened. This effectively promotes unity between the workers and cadres in the whole factory. With the workers and cadres of the whole factory fighting bravely in unity, we constantly forge ahead along the road of learning from Tach'ing in industry.

Our state is in an important period of historical development. Chairman Mao teaches us, "The unification of our country, the unity of our people and the unity of our various nationalities -- these are basic guarantees of the sure triumph of our country." We are determined to act in accordance with Chairman Mao's teachings, seriously study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, thoroughly understand the question of exercising dictatorship over the bourgeoisie on the basis of linking theory with practice and further promote properly unity among the "squad members" of the Party committee. "Unite, and win still greater victories."

* * *



HARD STRUGGLE

Uphold the Political Feature of Hard Struggle

by

the Party Committee of the Anti-Aircraft Gun Regiment
of a Certain PLA Unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 8, 1975)

In studying Chairman Mao's important instruction on the question of theory, we have come to understand that to combat revisionism and prevent revisionism, we must maintain the political feature of hard struggle. All exploiting classes aim at serving the private ends of the minority, and once they are enthroned as rulers, they always grab for a big handful with unusual greed. Contrary to all exploiting classes, the proletariat makes revolution not for serving the private interests of individuals or a small group. Only by emancipating mankind as a whole can the proletariat ultimately liberate itself. The seizure of political power by the proletariat is not the end of the revolution but only the first step taken in the long march. We must continuously maintain and carry forward the fine tradition of hard struggle and persist in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. That kind of mentality marked by hunger for pleasure and an unwillingness to lead again a hard life is fundamentally incompatible with the historical mission shouldered by the proletariat.

Due to their different positions, the leading cadres must especially guard against corruption by the idea of bourgeois right and fight a hard battle all their lives. To achieve this, they must be strict with themselves.

When conditions grow better, we must refrain from seeking pleasure. Due to the victory of the revolution and the concern shown by the Party and the people, our environment of work and livelihood conditions have become much better than in the war years. Under these circumstances, if we are not strict with ourselves, we are very liable to develop the pleasure-seeking mentality. Last year, after the barracks of our regiment were completed, some comrades suggested some interior decoration for the conference room of the Party committee. We refused to do so. Though a small matter, this caused people to think deeply. In the war years, it would not be bad if we could find a cave for an office. Why were we still not satisfied with the new barracks now built? This was because we had not realized that after the victory of the revolution, it was still necessary for us to carry on the hard struggle. Under the conditions of victory, whether we continuously maintain the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle displayed in those years of revolutionary wars or show a love of personal comfort is an important question bearing on whether or not we can persevere in continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. People must always have some spirit. Only by embracing the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle can we resist corruption, stay uncontaminated forever and fight for communism all our lives.

With power in our hands, we must not seek private gains. To meet the needs of the revolution, the Party and the people have given us some power. How should such power be used? Whether we use it to serve the people or to seek private gains is a question of principle. This question is a test for us at all times and in all places. The power entrusted to us by the people can only be used to serve the people but should never be used to seek pleasure and privileged treatment. The use of power to seek private gains is a characteristic common to all exploiting classes. The Soviet renegade clique make use their own seized powers to carry out despicable fraudulent deals for turning public property into private property. The greater their power is, the greater their ambition. They like nothing better than to swallow up the public wealth of communes at one gulp. They turn the socialist system of public ownership into their system of private ownership. Toward the question of power, every leader must strictly draw a clear line of demarcation with all exploiting classes and revisionism, and properly wield and exercise power for the people.

Though higher in rank, we must not alienate ourselves from the masses. When working at the basic levels in the past, many of our comrades mixed with the fighters day and night and were very close to them. However, after becoming leaders, some comrades often put on airs and do less labor and drift apart from the masses. What is the cause? The most important cause is that the revolutionary spirit of hard struggle has become weaker. To preserve the political features of the proletariat, the Party committee of our regiment has adopted certain measures: For example, Party committee members are required to go by turns to the company to serve as soldiers, to act for others, to eat, live, study, do manual work and undergo training together with the fighters, and to take the lead in accomplishing all kinds of difficult tasks so as to guard against their seeking privileged treatment in livelihood. We realize that only by consciously guarding against alienating himself mentally from the fighters and physically from labor and by becoming one with the masses, can a leading cadre fight amidst hardship, discard his bureaucratic airs, resist corruption by bourgeois ideas, maintain the features of the laboring people and be a vanguard in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

THEATRICAL TROUPES

Peking Actors Go Among Workers, Peasants, Soldiers

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

many peking actors have recently gone to hilly areas to perform in outlying villages. they are among the 1,900 artists from eight theatrical troupes and a theatrical school that went to eleven districts and counties on the outskirts and a number of factories, stores and army units to live and work with the workers, peasants and soldiers.

this has been done every year since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966. current study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat has enhanced the artists' awareness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line on art and literature.

during their recent tour the peking troupes gave 400 performances in one and a half months to audiences totalling 900,000, and gave guidance to over 2,000 amateur actors and wrote a number of short theatrical items. the artists put on peking opera, local operas popular in north china, modern drama, acrobatics, puppet shows and ballad singing and story-telling. they were warmly applauded by the workers, peasants and soldiers.

while they were at the grassroots, as part of the two-line struggle in the field of art and literature, the artists criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line on art and literature pushed by liu shao-chi and lin piao. this further raised their consciousness in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. they made social investigations in factories and villages and asked cadres in people's communes and production brigades to explain the rural class struggle and two-line struggle so that they would understand the special features and laws of class struggle under the dictatorship of the proletariat. they eagerly accepted re-education by the workers, peasants and soldiers. they also visited collectives and people that excelled in learning from tatching, national pace-setter in industry, and from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture.

the troupes made simple stage props for convenience in performing in hilly areas. artists divided up into small groups to perform in villages and fields. a peking opera troupe touring fangshan county on the peking outskirts trekked over a distance of 250 kilometres in one and a half months and performed for 27 production brigades in five communes. apart from giving performances, members of the peking ballad singing and story-telling troupe composed new items to portray local heroes and outstanding people.

MECHANIZATION OF AGRICULTURE

South China Autonomous Region Speeds Up Mechanization of Agriculture

(NCNA-English Nanning, Nov. 5, 1975)

the kwangsi chuang autonomous region in south china last year produced four times as many tractors, walking tractors and diesel engines as in 1970, the year before the national conference on farm mechanization was held.

the level of mechanization in cultivation, drainage and irrigation, plant protection and the processing of farm and sideline products has risen markedly.

inhabited by minority nationalities, kwangsi was backward in industry before liberation, when even pig iron for making pots had to be shipped in from other places.

local industry has grown rapidly since liberation and especially since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution. the region has built one medium-sized and nine small iron and steel plants, opened a dozen large coal mines and 180 coal pits and established several fairly big power plants and 5,000 small hydro-electric power stations. these basic industries have created the necessary conditions for expanding mechanization in farming. at present, kwangsi is able to turn out 50 percent of the steel and 90 percent of the pig iron it needs for making farm machines and tools.

the production potentials of the region's industrial enterprises have been tapped through large-scale socialist cooperation. since the beginning of 1973, 77 factories in seven trades have pooled their efforts and built enough sets of special equipment to produce 5,000 tractors and 18,000 walking tractors annually. moreover, large numbers of heavy-duty trucks, hydro-electric power generating units, chemical fertilizer equipment and sugar refining sets have been also turned out through such cooperation.

the people's communes in the region have developed farm mechanization by relying on the strength of their collective economy. ninety percent of the tractors for farm use are owned and managed by the people's communes. the consecutive good harvests over the past 13 years and the growth of the collective economy have enabled the people's communes to accumulate more funds to buy farm machines. in wuming county 1,900 tractors of various kinds, 13,000 rice-transplanters and 30,000 other farm tools and implements have been bought since 1970, with 70 percent of the funds coming from the communes, accumulation funds. by implementing the principle of taking grain as the key link and ensuring an all-round

development, a production brigade in the county has greatly raised its output of grain and industrial crops since the cultural revolution started and added 300,000 yuan to its accumulation fund. it has bought 180 tractors, rice-transplanters and mills for processing farm and sideline products.

in keeping with the expansion of mechanized farming, a contingent of 665,000 rural mechanics has now come into being. in addition to the 90 agro-technical schools, a network of training centres at all five levels, from production brigade to the region, has been formed over the past two years to train farm mechanics. moreover, 80 percent of the communes have put up farm machinery repair plants.

FARMLAND CONSTRUCTION

Jen-min Jih-pao Highlights Upsurge in China's Farmland Construction

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

today's "people's daily" frontpages a report and a signed commentary on the new upsurge in farmland capital construction work which is now underway throughout china's rural areas.

the report says: "inspired by the spirit of the national conference on learning from tachai, commune peasants in north china in their hundreds of thousands have begun large scale water conservancy before winter sets in. on the vast plains along the yellow and huaiho rivers, peasants have been engaged in levelling land and deep ploughing while completing the sowing of winter wheat. in southern china peasants have made use of the interval before the autumn harvest to carry out farmland capital construction work centering on land improvement and water control. many capital construction projects are being carried forward at a quicker pace, with better quality. in many areas, the total amount of work finished is greater than in all previous years.

the commentary by kuo ta-chiang points out that the current upswing in farmland improvement all over rural china "is an important component of the efforts to build up tachai-type counties throughout the country. party organizations at various levels should undertake it as a great revolutionary task."

"in going all out for the undertaking, stress should first be laid on improving the existing farmland, aiming

at the creation of fields that give high and stable yields despite drought or waterlogging while centering efforts on soil improvement and water control," the commentary says. "we should strive to achieve quick results with less investment while accomplishing more."

the commentary continues: "the winter-spring period is the golden season for large-scale farmland improvement. leading cadres at all levels should be in the van, leading the broad masses of peasants in pitching into large-scale yet earnest farmland improvement in the coming winter-spring period so as to wrest a still bigger harvest next year."

SMALL COAL MINES

Small Coal Mines Mushroom in Southwest China Province

(NCNA-Egnlish Chengtu, Nov. 4, 1975)

coal output in the southwest china province of szechwan has increased by 15 fold since liberation where thousands of medium-sized and small coal mines have been built by prefectures, cities, counties and people's communes alongside the big ones set up and run by the state and the province.

rich deposits of coal in great variety are widely distributed across the length and breadth of szechwan. but at the time of liberation in 1949, only a few low-yielding mines were in operation in 20 counties and cities in the province. today, out of its 184 counties and cities, 125 have medium-sized and small coal mines whose output accounts for well over two thirds of the province's total.

local small coal industry developed in the big leap forward year of 1958. further progress was made during the great proletarian cultural revolution when, guided by the party's general line for building socialism, prefectures, cities, counties, people's communes and even production brigades launched programmes to build up small coal mines according to local conditions.

funds, techniques and equipment needed for the construction of smaller mines came mainly from counties, cities and people's communes themselves, the state helping out wherever necessary. in the spirit of self-reliance, workers, cadres and technicians in neichiang prefecture manufactured equipment and designed and built five pairs of coal shafts with 20 percent less funds than normally

required for mines of the same size. in a short period of time, the prefecture has added 640,000 tons of coal to its annual capacity.

the small coal industry has been expanded in szechwan mainly to meet the needs of local agricultural production and to serve other small industries and people's livelihood. now, medium-sized and small coal mines supply two thirds of the raw materials requirements of the small nitrogenous fertilizer plants in the province and the more than 60 local iron and steel plants with quality coal. some 390 farm machinery plants and a number of cement works, sugar refineries and paper mills also get fuel regularly from the small mines.

previously, the coal industry was concentrated in several main cities along communications lines. now, medium-sized and small coal mines have mushroomed everywhere, in snow-clad mountains and grasslands to valleys of the chinsha river, in the hilly areas in the east to the chengtu plain in the west. the wenchiang prefecture on the chengtu plain lacked both coal and firewoods in the past and up to the time of liberation had only two small coal pits with a total annual capacity of 30,000 tons. at present, nine out of wenchiang's 14 counties have their own coal mines.

after years of construction and transformation, many small coal collieries have considerably expanded in size and capacity. a case in point is the suishui coal mine. set up in 1965 in anhsien county, it had only a single shaft with a yearly capacity of 4,000 tons and all work was done by manual labour. during the cultural revolution, the miners put in a lot of hard work and gradually transformed the galleries and haulage roads, put up high-power transmission lines, built conveyors and manufactured tubs and other extraction equipment. as a result of this initiative, annual output of coal was increased to 85,000 tons.

SPORTS

Peking Holds All-Peasant Sports Meet

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

peking's all-peasant sports meet closed at tunghsien county yesterday after two days of competition participated in by teams from 14 districts and counties on the outskirts of the chinese capital.

the meet was held after further efforts had been made to popularize rural sports activities, in recent years. apart from ball games, running, tug-of-war and other favourite games among the peasant masses, wrestling, weight-lifting, wushu or traditional chinese boxing and fencing, swimming and other events are now promoted in the districts and counties. physical training and sports competitions have become a necessary part of the sparetime, activities among the poor and lower-middle peasants.

the several hundred entrants in the meet were all rural sports enthusiasts. among them were demobilized armymen and school leavers who have settled in the countryside. the state subsidized the competitors in the form of work-points for their absence from field work on account of the meet.

the track and field events included 100 metres dash, 200-metre hurdles, 4x100 m. relay and 1,500 metres races, broad and high jumpings and weight throwing. another event was the 200-metre military rifle prone shooting.

the competitors showed good results and good sportsmanship under the guidance of the principle of "friendship first, competition second."

in the course of the meet, representatives of people's communes and production brigades outstanding in promoting sports among the masses exchanged their experience so as to make further progress.

the peking shooting and track and field teams as well as young enthusiasts for model airplane flying gave several exhibitions during the meet.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Song and Dance Troupe Leaves Albania for Yugoslavia

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 4, 1975)

the liaoning provincial song and dance troupe of china led by pi wen-ting left here for yugoslavia yesterday after concluding a friendly performance tour of albania.

among those present at the airport to see the chinese artists off were mantho bala, albanian vice-minister of education and culture; sterio spase, vice-chairman of the albanian-chinese friendship society; and javer milo, chairman of the committee for cultural and friendly relations with the outside world, as well as officials of the albanian foreign ministry and other departments.

han po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

the chinese troupe was accorded a warm welcome by the albanian people during its performance tour of tirana, shkodra, durres, korca and elbasan.

thoma deliana, albanian minister of education and culture, gave a send-off banquet in honour of the chinese song and dance troupe.

among those present at the banquet were xhafer spahiu, vice-chairman of the council of ministers; reiz malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs; katina starja, secretary of the tirana district committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the albanian-chinese friendship society; omer haxhia, vice-chairman of the executive committee of the tirana district people's council; and javer milo, chairman of the committee for cultural and friendly relations with the outside world.

chinese charge d'affaires ad interim han po also gave a send-off reception for the troupe.

Albanian People's Army Cycling Team Visits Changsha

(NCNA-English Changsha, Nov. 5, 1975)

the albanian people's army cycling team led by mihal mishaxhiu with stauri poloska as its deputy leader left changsha for peking by train today at the end of its friendly visit to hunan province.

the team arrived here from shanghai by air on november 2. a banquet in its honour was given that evening by cheng chi-wen, deputy commander of the hunan provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army.

while in hunan, the albanian comrades made a special trip to shaoshan, the home village of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and viewed the exhibition hall attached to his birthplace. in changsha, they visited the hunan provincial no. one teachers institute, chingshuitang, site of the former hunan regional committee of the chinese communist party and some other places where chairman mao carried out revolutionary activities in his early years. they also called at the hunan chienhsiang porcelain plant.

CHINA AND BURMA

Chinese Youth Badminton Team Plays First Match in Burma

(NCNA-English Rangoon, Nov. 4, 1975)

the visiting chinese youth badminton team played its first match with the burmese national badminton team here yesterday. more than 4,000 spectators watched the match.

u gwan shein, director general of the burmese sports and physical education department, and u khin maung thaung, president of the burmese badminton federation, attended the opening ceremony and watched the match. they also received all members of the chinese team.

chinese ambassador to burma yeh cheng-chang was also present on the occasion.

the chinese team arrived in burma for a friendly visit after concluding a visit to nepal on november 1.

the chinese and burmese badminton players had practices together and exchanged experiences on november 2. they visited the shwedagon pagoda and laid a wreath at the tomb of general aung saing on the same day.

CHINA AND FINLAND

NPC Vice Chairman Meets Finnish Youth Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

tan chen-lin, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met and had a friendly conversation here this morning with all members of the finnish youth delegation led by antti virjo, council member in charge of youth work of the finland-china society.

present on the occasion were lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned including ou tang-liang, hsing chu-fang, chia hsueh-chien and yu chung-hao.

Finnish Youth Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1975)

the finnish youth delegation led by antti virjo, council member in charge of youth work of the finland-china society, wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home today.

among the seers-off at the airport were yu chung-hao, secretary of the peking municipal communist youth league committee, and chia hsueh-chien, leading member of an organization concerned.

while in china, the delegation toured peking, shanghai, wuhsi, nanking and tachai, where it was welcomed by the local people.

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian Military Attache Gives Armed Forces Day Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

col. armando castronovo, military, naval and air attache of the italian embassy in china, and his wife gave a reception here this evening in celebration of the italian armed forces day.

among the guests at the reception were wu hsiu-chuan, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of departments concerned, including wang ting-lieh, hsu ming-teh, chiu wei-kao, chu kai-yin and chi tsung-hua.

italian ambassador to china marco francisci di baschi was present.

on hand were ambassadors and military attaches of various countries to china.

Book of Chinese Peasant Paintings Published in Italy

(NCNA-English Rome, Nov. 3, 1975)

a book of paintings by peasants of china's huhsien county has been published recently to the welcome of art amateurs in italy.

the book, edited by the "gruppo iniziative editoriali" of como and published by "fratelli fabbri editori" of milan, is a collection of 82 paintings, reflecting the art of painting of the chinese peasants. they include "new look of huhsien county", "spring hoeing", "read in excitement the communique of the tenth national congress of the communist party of china", "commune fish pond", "duckherd of the production brigade", "exhibition on criticism of lin piao and confucius", and others.

in the preface to the book, the editors praised the achievements scored by the chinese peasants in the field of fine arts under the guidunce of chairman mao's thought on literature and art. it says that the motifs, colours and lines of these paintings have left a pleasant and lively impression on people; they demonstrate the chinese peasants' full confidence in their life. using traditional style to portray the realities of china today, these paintings are also reflections of the great cause to which the chinese people are devoting.

italian artists and art amateurs hold that the publication of the book will promote the italian people's understanding of the realities in china and its literature and art.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

the 136-member kumamoto prefecture japan-china friendship wing delegation from japan led by issei sawada, governor of the prefecture, wound up its friendly visit to china and left peking for home by air today.

the delegation arrived in peking from nanking on november 1. that evening, peking municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet in their honour.

vice-president of the china-japan friendship association chang hsiang-shan met and had a cordial and friendly talk here yesterday with leading members of the delegation.

leading members of the delegation called at the china-japan friendship association, peking municipal revolutionary committee and the china international travel service where they were cordially welcomed.

the delegation gave a reciprocal banquet yesterday evening.

among the guests were vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee chia ting, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association wang yun-sheng.

japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa was present.

during their stay in peking, the japanese friends visited the peking carpet weaving mill, the peking printing and dyeing mill and the central institute for nationalities where they were accorded a warm welcome. they also toured the palace museum, the great wall and the summer palace.

Chinese NPC Vice Chairman Meets Mayors Friendship Delegation from Hokkaido of Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress tan chen-lin met and had a cordial and friendly talk here this afternoon with the mayors friendship delegation from hokkaido of japan.

present were takeshi itagaki, leader of the delegation and mayor of sapporo city; yasushi yano, deputy leader of the delegation and mayor of hakodate city; members of the delegation kouji kunikane, mayor of iwamisawa city, tetsuo andoo, mayor of abashiri city, genro oizumi, mayor of tomakomai city, tatsuo hamamori, mayor of wakkanai city, tetsunosuke hosoya, mayor of ashibetsu city, kiyoe yoshioka, mayor of takikawa city, and masanao yamaguchi, mayor of sunagawa city; and other japanese friends.

present were vice-president of the china-japan friendship association chang hsiang-shan and secretary-general of the association sun ping-hua.

Chairman of Japan Socialist Party Demands Early Conclusion of Japan-China Peace Treaty

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 4, 1975)

chairman of the japan socialist party tomomi narita urged the japanese government to take the position of not seeking hegemony and allowing no other nations to establish hegemony, and to conclude at an early date the proposed peace and friendship treaty between japan and china.

this demand was made in an article carried on the no.11 issue of the journal "shinro" published here.

the article says: "if prime minister takeo miki genuinely wants to establish good-neighbourly relations and live with china forever in peace and friendship, he should conclude the proposed peace and friendship treaty between japan and china in accordance with the principles laid down in the japan-china joint statement despite any obstruction and any pressure, and thus demonstrate to the people in asia and other parts of the world the stand of not seeking hegemony and not allowing any other nations to establish hegemony.

it says that the "resolution on the japan-china joint statement", which was unanimously approved in november, 1972, by both houses of the diet, demands that the japanese government concludes as early as possible the proposed japan-china peace and friendship treaty on the basis of the principles set forth in the joint statement. prime minister miki, as a dietman at that time, also favoured this resolution. "the conclusion of the treaty has been delayed time and again. nothing is more unreasonable if this is due to, as it is said, the prime minister's reluctance to include the 7th clause of the japan-china joint statement in the text of the treaty, the article adds.

the article continues: "we japanese should make self-criticism for the past evils in pursuing a policy of aggression. the more we do this, the keener should be our vigilance against power politics and hegemonism."

the article points out that the pledge of seeking no hegemony and opposing such efforts by other countries is a clear demonstration of the strong will of allowing no aggression and intervention. "this just and reasonable stand reflects a great historic trend which no force can check."

concluding his article, narita notes that the joint statement issued last may by the delegation of the japan socialist party to china and the delegation of the china-japan friendship association has stressed: "the important task at present is to conclude the china-japan treaty of peace and friendship at an early date. the two sides unanimously hold that the treaty to be concluded must be a step forward from the basis of the joint statement of the governments of china and japan, and that no backward step is permissible. the two sides express their readiness to make joint efforts to remove every resistance and promote the realization of this at an early date, so as to further consolidate and develop the good-neighbourly relations of friendship between the two countries." the japan socialist party will be loyal to the spirit of the joint statement, "unite all domestic forces which desire japan-china friendship and strive with utmost efforts for the early conclusion of a japan-china peace and friendship treaty."

Japanese Kyoto City Friendship Delegation Visits Sian

(NCNA-English Sian, Nov. 4, 1975)

the japanese kyoto city friendship delegation wound up its five-day visit here and left for shanghai by train today. the delegation is led by minoru kinoshita, with yoshiro miyashita and takeshi umehara as deputy leaders and yoshio kondo as secretary-general.

arriving here from tientsin on october 31 at the invitation of the sian city revolutionary committee, the delegation received a warm welcome in this northwest china city.

sian and kyoto established official bonds of friendship on may 10, 1974. over the past year and more, they have exchanged friendship delegations and enhanced understanding and friendship between the people of the two cities.

on its arrival here, the delegation was warmly greeted at the airport by yen hsiang-pi, chang hsueh-tao and hsieh pang-ting, vice-chairmen of the sian city revolutionary committee, lu man, leading member of the shensi branch of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and more than 100 local people. that afternoon, sun chang-hsing, chairman of the sian city revolutionary committee, and other leading members of the committee met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the delegation. in the evening, the revolutionary committee hosted a banquet in honour of the delegation.

while in sian, the japanese delegation attended a rally held by the local people in its honour. addressing the function, yen hsiang-pi and minoru kinoshita expressed the determination to fight for the conclusion of the china-japan treaty of friendship at a sooner date in line with the principle and spirit of the joint statement between the governments of china and japan so that the two peoples would live in friendship from generation to generation.

with great interest, the japanese friends visited an art handicraft factory and inquired into the process of production. the factory revolutionary committee presented the visitors with scrolls of traditional chinese-style paintings depicting the country's socialist construction done by the factory's artists while going deep among the people and their life and struggle.

at a production brigade in changan county on the outskirts of sian, the japanese friends viewed a flood-prevention dam, an underground canal and drainage ditches,

built by the brigade by self-reliance. they also inspected the brigade's cooperative medical station and new blocks of housing and were guests at homes of commune members. some of the japanese friends joined the commune peasants in working on a threshing ground. the commune members treated their guests to locally grown chestnuts, walnuts and persimmons.

the japanese delegation also paid a call at the sian song and dance ensemble and attended a performance there. the concert reached a climax when the japanese friends went on stage and joined the performers in singing chinese and japanese songs.

upon its departure from sian for shanghai today, the japanese kyoto city friendship delegation was given a warm send-off at the railway station by yen hsiang-pi, chang hsueh-tao, lu man and more than 100 others.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean People Sure of Victory in National Reunification -- Says DPRK Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

the entire korean people will fight more staunchly to accomplish the cause of national reunification and their struggle for national reunification is sure to win final victory.

this was stated by hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, at his press conference here today in connection with the passing of the draft resolution on the korean question co-sponsored by 43 u.n. member states in the first committee of the u.n. general assembly.

the ambassador said: this resolution correctly reflects the unanimous aspiration and desire of the korean people and the world peace-loving people, the present situation created in korea and the demand of the times and clearly indicates the correct ways to solve the korean question. he listed the practical measures that must be taken as dissolving the "u.n. command" at once, withdrawing all the foreign troops stationed in south korea under the u.n. flag and replacing the korean armistice agreement with a peace agreement.

"the government of the democratic people's republic of korea is ready to conclude a peace agreement with the united states at any time under the condition that

all the u.s. troops are withdrawn from south korea," he said.

ambassador hyun jun keuk said: the struggle of the korean people for the independent and peaceful reunification of the country is enjoying evergrowing, powerful support and encouragement of the world's people. the entire korean people will fight more staunchly to accomplish the historic cause of national reunification. the struggle of the korean people for national reunification is sure to win final victory.

CHINA AND MALTA

Chocolate Factory Handed Over to Maltese Government

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

the maltese chocolate factory built with chinese assistance was handed over to the maltese government on october 30, according to a report from valletta.

the factory was completed in april this year. six months of trial-production proved that the products are of good quality. maltese workers and employees have mastered the whole process of production. the factory formally went into operation last october.

during the construction of the factory, chinese and maltese technicians worked in close cooperation, not only fulfilling the tasks ahead of schedule, but also promoting friendship between the two peoples.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Delegation of Mexican National Commission of Science and Technology Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

wang kuang-wei, leading member of the academy of sciences of china, in the name of kuo mo-jo, president of the academy, this evening met and feted the delegation of the mexican national commission of science and technology led by professor gerardo bueno zirion, chairman of the commission.

present on both occasions were hsiao peng, leader of the chinese scientific and technical delegation and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and liu hua-ching, leading member of the chinese academy of sciences.

mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano attended the banquet.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Prime Minister Receives Delegation
of Chinese Amity Association

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Nov. 4, 1975)

zulfikar ali bhutto, prime minister of the islamic republic of pakistan, today received the delegation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries led by chiao hsiao-kuang at the prime minister's house here. they had a friendly and cordial conversation.

praising the growing friendship between pakistan and china, prime minister bhutto said that relations between the two countries are based on the principle of mutual trust. he expressed warm welcome to the chinese delegation. he said that the exchange of friendly visits would further strengthen the close ties between the two countries.

present on the occasion were mohammad ajmal, secretary of the ministry of education, and chinese ambassador lu wei-chao.

the chinese delegation this morning called on abdul hafeez pirzada, minister of education, science and technology and provincial coordination.

the chinese delegation arrived here yesterday.

Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei Meets Pakistan Agricultural Delegation

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Nov. 5, 1975)

chen yung-kuei, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the pakistan agricultural delegation led by sheikh mohammad rashid, minister of food and agriculture, at the tachai production brigade in hsiyang county, shansi province this afternoon.

masood ahmad, second secretary of the pakistan embassy in peking, was present at the meeting.

present were kuo feng-lien, standing committee member of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the tachai production brigade revolutionary committee, and chang han-ying, deputy director of the agriculture bureau of the ministry of agriculture and forestry.

the delegation and the brigade exchanged improved strains of seeds at the meeting.

the delegation arrived at tachai from peking yesterday.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: "Soviet Animal Husbandry in Narrow Straits"

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

numerous reports of the serious shortage of meat and dairy products in the soviet union and the use of substantial quantities of imported grain as fodder make a biting mockery of the boastful declarations made by the revisionist bosses of the kremlin, writes an article in the "people's daily" here today.

the article contributed by a theoretical study group of herdsmen of the wushenchao commune in the inner mongolia autonomous region recalls that in a speech earlier this year, brezhnev vaunted that soviet agriculture had been crowned with "major successes" and that the development of animal husbandry was also "not bad".

that animal husbandry is floundering in the soviet union is no news at all and its sorry state cannot possibly be glossed over by a few high-sounding phrases from brezhnev and his like, the article says. flaunting

his "goulash" communism, khrushchov had racked his brains to boost animal husbandry. he organized emulation drives in livestock raising, increased state purchase prices for animal products, and so on and so forth. but all this did not help much. this wretched state of affairs has not undergone noticeable change under brezhnev. in the first four years of the ninth five-year plan, the main items of animal products such as meat, milk and wool all failed to reach the planned targets. despite the country's vast pasturelands -- some 370 million hectares, there has been a constant shortage of fodder, particularly winter fodder.

the article goes on to say that in the face of the chronic shortage of animal products, the soviet revisionists often had to turn to western markets for meat in substantial quantities and last year they purchased over half a million tons. meanwhile, intensified efforts were made to squeeze other members of their own "community". they got hold of more than 80,000 tons of livestock and meat products from mongolia in 1971. under the soviet-mongolian long-term trade agreement for 1971-1975, mongolia -- a country with only more than one million people -- has to supply the soviet union with 70,000 tons of livestock annually, about half of what the mongolian government got from the herdsmen. an eloquent example of soviet social-imperialist rapacity excl.

the prolonged backwardness of animal husbandry is closely linked with the deterioration of soviet agriculture and the frequent harvest shortfalls. the soviet revisionists acknowledged that more than a half of the country's grain yield had to go to meet the needs of animal husbandry. the shortage of grain necessarily leads to the shortage of feed, which in turn holds back the development of animal husbandry and makes the fulfilment of the planned targets for animal products impossible. after the crop failure in 1963, the number of pigs dropped by 30 million and the disastrous grain harvest of 1972 was followed by a decline of 6.7 per cent in the number of pigs and 4.7 per cent in the number of sheep. this year's crop failure has likewise placed animal husbandry in narrow straits. it was reported that the soviet union had to purchase this year 20 to 30 million tons of grain from the world market, a considerable part of which was earmarked as animal feed.

in the final analysis, the article stresses, the prolonged and marked backwardness of soviet animal husbandry is simply an inevitable result of the all-round restoration of capitalism by the soviet revisionists. the soviet union today is under the dictatorship of the big capitalists. the renegade clique in the kremlin has changed the ownership of the state farms by the whole people and the collective ownership of the kolkhoz. the masses of collective farmers and herdsmen have once

again been reduced to exploited and oppressed wage slaves and have lost all enthusiasm in their work.

the article says that there is a world of difference between the two systems. the deplorable state of affairs in soviet livestock breeding under revisionist domination brings to our mind the illustrious verse of our great leader chairman mao: "the landscape here is beyond compare." guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, socialism is advancing victoriously everywhere in china and all sectors of the national economy including livestock breeding are more flourishing. on the basis of stable growth for years running, livestock breeding in the inner mongolia autonomous region has again made much headway this year. the number of animals has increased notably and their quality has also improved. the head of cattle and horses has reached an all time high. the situation in the wushenchao commune is becoming better and better. in the ten years from 1965 to 1974, the commune delivered over 61,900 head of animals and over 500,000 kilogrammes of wool to the state. this year the number of livestock in the commune has reached over 100,000, six times that in the early years of liberation.

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentary -- Ugly Performance of Hegemonists

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1975)

the "people's daily" today carries an article by its commentator entitled "ugly performance of hegemonists". full text of the article reads:

nguza karl ibond, permanent secretary of the political bureau of the popular revolutionary movement of zaire, made public a statement on october 29 on the slander and intimidation against zaire made recently by the soviet union on the angolan issue. the statement strongly protests against the soviet union, and points out: "this would be the first time in the history of independence of african countries that a superpower and permanent member of the u.n. security council hurls hardly disguised threats at a young african country." then, radio uganda announced that idi amin, ugandan president and chairman of the organization of african unity, had also received a similar message. in this message, the soviet government truculently persists in splitting angola and declares its intention to recognize angola's independence unilaterally proclaimed by a single liberation movement. president amin categorically rejected the unreasonable proposition of the soviet

government and reiterated the just position of safeguarding the national unity of angola. this ugly performance of the soviet hegemonists has shocked and enraged public opinion in africa and the third world.

fair-minded opinion in the world has pointed out long ago that the soviet revisionists are the arch-criminal who provoked the civil war in angola. their unbridled discord-sowing and sabotage have brought about the collapse of the transitional government set up jointly by the three angolan liberation movements and provoked a civil war among the three fraternal organizations. the distressing situation in angola is the result of the contention between the two superpowers in africa and especially of the soviet revisionists' rabid infiltration and expansion in the area. particularly disgusting is the soviet act of a thief crying after thief, making false counter-charges to shift the blame onto an african country. this is most despicable and stupid. everybody knows that the angolan problem should be settled by the angolan people themselves through consultations and in the spirit of unity and cooperation with the support of the organization of african unity. what right has the soviet union, a european country far away from africa, to meddle in angola and the internal affairs of africa? acting like a patriarch, it openly interfered in angolan affairs militarily and politically and provoked a civil war in angola. this has also been proved by the recent report of the conciliation commission which oau sent to angola. after committing numerous evils, the soviet revisionists, the chief criminal sabotaging angolan unity and independence, tried to shift the blame onto some african countries, arbitrarily attacking them or put pressure upon them. this is a typical act of hegemonism.

to promote unity among the angolan liberation organizations, the oau has done much useful work since the outbreak of the civil war in angola. on the contrary, the soviet revisionists have proceeded from covertly undermining the angolan people's unity to openly intimidating other african countries. obviously, the threat contained in their messages is directed not only at an individual country but also at the oau and the entire african people who are struggling in unity for the complete liberation of the african continent.

that the soviet social-imperialists have flagrantly carried out intimidations everywhere as angola's independence day approaches is an ominous indication of their further intervention and aggression in angola. their vicious aim is to fish in troubled waters, and create a situation in angola which would facilitate their large-scale infiltration, expansion and aggression. however, no one can hold back the african people's just struggle in unity against hegemonism and the tide of their struggle for national liberation.

the chinese people strongly condemn the soviet revisionists' unbridled interference in the internal affairs of angola and their wanton slander, threat and intimidation against the zaire government. we highly appraise and resolutely support the just stand of the republic of zaire in defying brute force and the hegemonist act of the soviet social-imperialists. we resolutely back president amin for his efforts in promotion of unity among the three angolan organizations for the attainment of independence. we are convinced that the angolan liberation organizations, born amidst the flames of struggle against portuguese colonialism, will treasure the interests of the entire angolan people and, with the support of the african people and the oau, will achieve national unity and independence by overcoming superpower interference and sabotage.

Chinese Friendship Associations Give Film Reception Celebrating 58th Anniversary of October Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1975)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the sino-soviet friendship association gave a film reception here this afternoon in celebration of the 58th anniversary of the great october socialist revolution.

present were soviet ambassador to china v.s. tolstikov and his wife and officials of the soviet embassy here.

present also were yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; ting hsueh-sung, leading member of the sino-soviet friendship association; chao feng and hsu hsiao-ping, council members of the sino-soviet friendship association; and leading members of departments concerned, including yu hung-liang, yen hung-liang, hsu han-ping, kao chien-chung and shih huang.

chinese documentary films were shown at the reception.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Concludes Sweden Visit

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Nov. 3, 1975)

the military friendship delegation of the people's republic of china led by ho cheng-wen, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, left stockholm by air for home today after a one-week friendly visit to sweden.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by lieutenant general carl-eric almgren, commander of the swedish army, and other high-ranking officers.

chinese ambassador to sweden chin li-chen and military attache of the chinese embassy sung wen-chung were also present.

during the visit, the delegation met with swedish military commanders and government leaders and visited army units, military academies, national defence plants, defence works and installations, a military museum and historic spots.

chinese ambassador to sweden chin li-chen gave a dinner for the delegation on the evening of october 31.

lieutenant general carl-eric almgren, commander of the swedish army, lieutenant general bo westin, chief of the national defence academy, and lieutenant general g. eklund, chief of general staff, attended the dinner.

speaking at the dinner, lt. general almgren spoke about swedish efforts to strengthen defence by the whole people and sweden's reliance mainly on its own strength in developing the defence industry. he wished further development in friendly contacts between the swedish and chinese armed forces. ho cheng-wen said that through the visit, the delegation is deeply impressed by the unremitting efforts of the swedish people to strengthen national defence construction, oppose superpower hegemonism and uphold national independence and sovereignty, and the achievements they have made. he expressed the conviction that through the common efforts of both sides, the mutual understanding and friendly relations between the chinese and swedish people and armed forces will certainly be further developed.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Zanzibar Television Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

the tanzanian zanzibar television delegation led by khamis darwesh, principal advisor to the zanzibar ministry of information, broadcasting and television of the united republic of tanzania, member of the zanzibar revolutionary council, and political commissar and deputy commander of police in zanzibar, left here for home yesterday at the end of its friendly visit to china.

wang shou-jen, leading member of the central broadcasting administration, was among those seeing the delegation off at the airport. also present were omari zahrand, charge d'affaires ad interim of the tanzanian embassy here, his wife and other officials of the embassy.

the delegation which arrived in china on october 13 toured peking, tachai, kwangchow, shanghai and nanking.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Meets Industrial and Commercial Delegation of Thai Chinese Chamber of Commerce

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, met and had a friendly conversation here today with all members of the industrial and commercial delegation of the thai chinese chamber of commerce led by amporn bulpakpi, chairman of the chamber, with jaroon jantarach, vice-chairman of the chamber, as its deputy leader.

present on the occasion were leading members of chinese departments concerned, including hsi yeh-sheng and chang hsien-cheng.

yesterday morning, wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, met with all members of the delegation. hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the council, was present.

Thai Shooting and Archery Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 5, 1975)

the thai shooting and archery delegation wound up its visit to china and left here for home by train today.

liu tung-chi, deputy secretary-general of the kwangtung provincial branch of the all-china sports federation, was among the seers-off at the railway station.

after arriving here from peking by air yesterday, the thai guests viewed china's export commodities fair. they were guests of honour at a banquet given by tang kuo-liang, vice-chairman of the kwangchow city revolutionary committee, the same evening.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Red Crescent Society Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1975)

chien hsin-chung, chinese vice-minister of public health and leading member of the red cross society of china, hosted a banquet here this evening in honour of recai erguder, president of the turkish red crescent society, and his wife and a delegation of the turkish red crescent society he is leading.

present were turkish ambassador to china adnan bulak and his wife, and leading members of chinese organizations concerned, including chen chih-ming and wang min.

the delegation arrived in peking yesterday for a visit to china at the invitation of the red cross society of china.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Esperantist Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Home

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Nov. 4, 1975)

the chinese esperantist delegation left here for home this afternoon after a friendly visit to viet nam.

the delegation was sent off at the airport by vice-president of the viet nam esperanto association for peace nguyen duc quy, secretary-general of the association dao anh kha and counsellor of the chinese embassy wang chin.

the chinese delegation arrived here on october 21 at the invitation of the viet nam esperanto association for peace. during its stay here, member of the secretariat of the viet nam workers' party xuan thuy, president nguyen van kinh and vice-president nguyen duc quy of the viet nam esperanto association for peace, and vice-president of the viet nam-china friendship association dang thai mai met with the delegation on separate occasions. the delegation also paid respects to the mausoleum of president ho chi minh and visited factories and cooperatives in hai phong, thai nguyen and ninh binh.

Vietnam People's Army Volleyball Teams Leave Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 5, 1975)

the men's and women's volleyball teams of the people's army of the democratic republic of viet nam, with nguyen ngoc phung as leader and le ba hoi as deputy leader, left here by air for home via nanning today after concluding their friendly visit to china.

arriving in kwangchow on november 2, the vietnamese comrades-in-arms were accorded a warm welcome at a banquet given by yang shu-ken, deputy political commissar of the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army, the same evening.

the viet nam people's army volleyball teams had friendly matches with their counterparts from the p.l.a. kwangchow units at the city indoor stadium the following evening, at which they were enthusiastically greeted by more than 5,000 people including p.l.a. commanders and fighters.

during their stay here, the vietnamese comrades-in-arms paid visits to the site of the national institute of peasant movement founded by chairman mao in 1926, the site of the former vietnamese youth training classes run by the late president ho chi minh and china's 1975 autumn export commodities fair, and attended a theatrical performance.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Sports Delegation Concludes Visit to Yugoslavia

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Nov. 3, 1975)

the chinese sports delegation led by chuang tse-tung, minister in charge of the physical culture and sports commission, with chang chih-huai as deputy leader concluded its friendly visit to yugoslavia and left here for home yesterday.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were hakija pozderac and milan ercegan, chairman and vice-chairman of the yugoslav physical culture federation, and czaslav velic, the federation's secretary for international liaison.

chinese ambassador to yugoslavia chang hai-feng was also present.

during its visit here, the chinese sports delegation was accorded warm and friendly reception by the yugoslav sports circles. agreement was reached on the plan for exchanging sports delegations between china and yugoslavia in 1976 in order to strengthen cooperation between the two countries in the field of sports.

Chinese Song and Dance Troupe Gives Premiere in Yugoslavia

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Nov. 4, 1975)

the liaoning song and dance troupe of china gave its premiere in the people's theatre in titograd, capital of the socialist republic of crna gora, this evening.

among the spectators were bozidar besic, vice-president of the assembly of the socialist republic of crna gora, radivoje brajovic, vice-president of the executive council of the republic, emin dobardzic, president of the federation of trade unions of the republic, miro popovic, president of the titograd city assembly, radomir dzacic, secretary for economy of the republic, and bozina ivanovic, secretary for culture, education and science.

the chinese troupe presented colourful chinese songs and dances as well as yugoslav folk songs and music to the great delight of the audience.

bozina ivanovic received pi wen-ting, leader, liang tse-min, deputy leader, and other leading members, of the chinese troupe, this morning and had a friendly conversation with them. then all members of the troupe visited the aluminium smelting combine in titograd.

dimitrije krivokapic, director of the institute for international scientific, technical, cultural and educational cooperation of the republic of crna gora, feted leading members of the chinese troupe at noon today.

the chinese troupe arrived in yugoslavia yesterday from albania for a friendly visit.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 18, 1975 No. 5977

****
* NATIONAL *
****

LEARNING FROM TACHAI IN AGRICULTURE

Mobilize the Whole Party, Vigorously Develop Agriculture and Fight for the Popularization of Tachai-Type Counties

- Final report by Hua Kuo-feng, member of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China and Vice Premier of the State Council, at the National Conference on Learning from Tachai in Agriculture

(October 15, 1975)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 21, 1975)

Comrades:

Our conference has been in session for one month and has fully discussed the question of learning from Tachai in agriculture. Meanwhile, it has studied the question of agricultural mechanization. Today, I am going to speak on a number of questions:

I. The Popularization of Tachai-Type Counties Is a Combat Task of the Whole Party

At present, China's socialist revolution and socialist construction are in an important historical period of development, and the nationwide mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture has also developed to a new important stage. A great combat task set before us is to have the whole Party mobilized, go all out to develop agriculture and fight for the popularization of Tachai-type counties. This is a pressing demand for implementing Chairman Mao's important directive on the studying of theory to combat and guard against revisionism and for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat; a pressing demand for pushing the national economy forward so that China will be advancing in the front ranks of the world before the end of this century;

and is also a pressing demand for racing against the enemy for time and speed and doing a good job of getting prepared against war. The whole Party must be strenuously mobilized. It must unify awareness, march in step, and rally and lead the people of the whole country to accomplish this great political task.

The popularization of Tachai-type counties means to build every county in the country into a fighting bastion which keeps to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and the socialist road. In this way, the leading bodies at all levels in the country will be further revolutionized. The cadres and members of our Party and the masses of the people will greatly raise their level of understanding in Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought. Our dictatorship of the proletariat and socialist system will be further consolidated and developed. We can have stronger power to smash the attacks launched by any enemy in any form.

The popularization of Tachai-type counties seeks to enable every county in the country to achieve stability and unity on the basis of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and go all out to build socialism with millions united as one. It calls for implementing the general policy of developing the national economy by "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor," vigorously carrying out farmland construction, basically realizing the mechanization of agriculture, and taking grain as the key link to insure all-round development so that the production of grain, cotton, edible oil, pigs and all economic crops and of forestry, animal husbandry, side-occupations and fisheries will surpass the targets set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development" and in the state plans. The modernization of agriculture is for more effectively promoting and guaranteeing the modernization of industry, national defense and science and technology so as to greatly strengthen the material base of our great socialist motherland for preparedness against war and natural disasters.

Taking Hsiyang in Shansi for instance, if all the counties in Shansi Province could be built into Tachai-type counties with the level of Hsiyang and could, like Hsiyang this year, achieve an average production of 1,500 catties of grain per capita with 500 catties made available as commodity grain, then the total grain output of the whole province would amount to two and a half times that in 1974 and the commodity grain provided would increase almost fourfold compared with 1974. The natural conditions of Shansi Province as a whole are in general not inferior to Hsiyang, and it should be entirely possible for the whole province to attain the present level of Hsiyang.

From the example of Shansi Province, we can visualize the scene of the increase in grain production after the popularization of Tachai-type counties in the whole country. If the whole country has fundamentally realized the mechanization of agriculture, and up to 70 percent of such main lines of operation as farming, forestry, animal husbandry, side-occupations and fisheries are mechanized, then with the mechanized operations in farming, drainage and irrigation and transportation alone taken into calculation, labor power would be more than doubled in the countryside throughout the country. Thus, there will be great development in the economy of the people's communes of the whole country and the whole national economy. If we don't

exert the greatest possible efforts in popularizing Tachai-type counties and rest content with the present pace of development, we cannot possibly realize the modernization of agriculture and the modernization of industry, national defense and science and technology within this century. Therefore, we must be resolute, fear no sacrifice, surmount all difficulties and fight for the popularization of Tachai-type counties!

On the one hand, the popularization of Tachai-type counties is urgently called for by the present situation of struggle. On the other hand, the necessary conditions for doing so have been provided on a nationwide scale. As a result of the tremendous victories won in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and the destroying of the two bourgeois headquarters of Liu Shao-chi and of Lin Piao, Chairman Mao's revolutionary line has achieved brilliant successes on all fronts and the consciousness of the cadres and people in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines has risen to unprecedented heights. Since 1970, the experience of Hsiyang in building itself into a Tachai-type county in three years has been popularized and the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture has gathered ever greater momentum. Communes and brigades of the Tachai type have emerged in greater numbers, more than 300 counties in various parts of the country have excelled as advanced units in learning from Tachai, and a revolutionary torrent involving vast numbers of people in learning from Tachai has taken shape in many areas and a number of provinces.

In the course of the movement to learn from Tachai, the cadres and people have mounted powerful attacks on the class enemies and capitalist forces, thus resulting in a tremendous rise of the socialist forces and a drastic fall of the capitalist forces. Farmland capitalist construction has been carried out on a large scale, with some 100 million people taking part in each winter-spring period during the past four years and an average increase of 24 million mow of irrigated land every year. The rate of mechanization of agriculture has been stepped up gradually. The irrigation and drainage equipment, chemical fertilizer and tractors supplied in the past four years exceeded those supplied in the previous 15 years, and a number of production brigades, communes and counties have attained a relatively high degree of mechanization.

Mass scientific experiment in farming has spread far and wide. Five provinces and municipalities, 44 prefectures and 725 counties have topped their targets for per-mow yield of grain set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development." Another 12 provinces and municipalities are approaching their respective targets. Thirty counties in the North have topped the target set for areas south of the Yangtze, with six topping the 1,000-catty mark, and four counties in the South have doubled the average yield as required by the program. All this shows that with the whole country taken into consideration, conditions are basically ripe for popularizing Tachai-type counties.

At the same time, however, we must take note of the fact that the development of the movement is as yet not well balanced. In the whole country, there are still a fairly large number of counties which have not yet made big strides in learning from Tachai, and some of them have basically not even embarked on the road. In a small number of places, class struggle is still very acute and capitalist activities are still

rather serious in the countryside. In these places we must concentrate our forces to resolutely smash the attack by the class enemies and the capitalist forces, and, at the same time, transform as fast as possible the backward features in production. As a matter of fact, in many backward places, the masses have a more pressing demand for learning from Tachai. By boldly arousing the masses to vigorously criticize revisionism and capitalism and build socialism, some counties have in one or two years, or two or three years, brought about fundamental political and economic changes. It can be seen that so long as we strengthen leadership, adhere to the correct line, make serious readjustments, the movement will rapidly get underway and problems are not difficult to resolve.

Learning from Tachai in agriculture and popularizing Tachai-type counties constitute a great mass movement to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and build socialist agriculture with greater, faster, better and more economical results. It is another great revolutionary movement in the rural areas similar to the movements for land reform, agricultural cooperation and the establishment of people's communes. The whole Party, from the Central Committee to Party committees at provincial, prefectural and county levels, should firmly take the movement into their own hands, exercise centralized leadership, educate the whole Party, and wage struggle against all erroneous ideas and acts of paying no attention to this movement, making no efforts for it, showing passivity or slackness and even obstructing and interfering with it. They should organize all fronts and departments to make concerted efforts and strive for the victory of this movement.

II. The Key To Building Tachai-Type Counties Lies in the County Party Committees

Tachai is a red flag set up by Chairman Mao himself and is a typical example in adhering to the Party's basic line, continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialist agriculture. Tachai's fundamental experience lies in its adherence to the principle of putting proletarian politics in command and placing Mao Tsetung thought in the forefront, to the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and to the communist style of cherishing the country and the collective. People there constantly use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to educate the peasants and deepen the socialist revolution in the political, economic and ideological and cultural spheres. They constantly practice criticism and self-criticism, and strengthen the revolutionization of the leading body. They constantly bring into play the enthusiasm, wisdom and creativeness of the masses, thus insuring that agricultural production is developed and progress is made in agricultural technique year after year. The building of Tachai-type counties calls for the popularization of the fundamental experience of Tachai throughout the county, so that the leadership at all levels and all departments in the whole county can carry out work like the Tachai brigade, and that the Tachai-type communes and brigades will make up the overwhelming majority or the majority in the whole county.

Through discussions and studies at the conference, the present standards for a Tachai-type county are: (1) There should be a leading core in the

county Party committee which firmly adheres to the Party's line and policies and is united in struggle; (2) the superiority of the poor and lower-middle peasants as a class should be established so that they can wage resolute struggle against capitalist activities and effectively supervise and remold the class enemies; (3) cadres at the county, commune and brigade levels should be able to persistently participate in collective productive labor like those in Hsiyang; (4) fast progress and substantial results should be achieved in farmland capital construction, mechanization of agriculture and scientific farming; (5) the collective economy should be constantly strengthened, and the production and income of the poor communes and brigades should reach or surpass the present level of the average communes and brigades in the locality; (6) there should be all-round development in agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, side occupations and fisheries, considerable increases in output, big contributions to the state, and gradual improvement in the living standards of the commune members.

The key to building Tachai-type counties lies in the county Party committees, which are at once leading and executive organs. Only when there are staunch county Party committees is it possible to set the pace for the communes and brigades. The leading bodies of our county Party committees are mostly good and relatively good. Very few of them are beset with many problems of a serious nature, or even under the control of bad people. However, a fairly large number of the leading bodies of county Party committees are still in a "soft, decentralized and idle" state. Some comrades still lack awareness of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and the thinking of some in fact still remains at the stage of the democratic revolution. These conditions greatly hamper the deepening of the movement to learn from Tachai. Therefore, in order to popularize Tachai-type counties, it is necessary to carry out rectification campaigns in general. According to the principle, "Practice Marxism and not revisionism; unite and don't split; be open and aboveboard and don't conspire and intrigue," we must effectively solve the ideological, political and organizational problems found in many leading bodies of the county Party committees.

After this conference, all county Party committees must seriously study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the documents of this conference in conjunction with the actual situation in the county itself. In contrast with the standards set for the Tachai-type county, they should criticize revisionism, capitalism, the world outlook of the cowards and sluggards, and the erroneous ideas of arrogance, complacency and conservatism. They should expose contradictions, look for differences and conscientiously unfold an active ideological struggle. They should check to see whether revisionism and capitalism have been seriously criticized; whether the great ambition and high hopes for vigorously building socialism have really been fostered; and whether the leading cadres have really striven to go deep into basic levels to stay at selected spots and take the lead in revolution and in labor. In short, has the question of learning from Tachai been resolved with real or false efforts? We must really resolve these questions in ideological understanding and in practical action, and must not be perfunctory.

In the next five years, rectification campaigns must be centrally carried out in the county Party committees once every year. Every time emphasis should be laid on the effective settlement of one or two key problems, so as to push the movement a big step forward through the recitfication campaigns. Even those counties progressive in work must also launch a rectification campaign every year so as to insure uninterrupted revolution and continuous progress.

The key to properly carrying out rectification campaigns in county Party committees lies in an ideological consolidation. In areas where the need is really felt, it is also necessary to carry out organizational readjustment. Party committees at the provincial, municipal and autonomous region levels and at the prefectural level are charged with very great responsibility for consolidating the leading bodies of county Party committees. They must make a penetrating analysis and study of the county Party committees under them and make clearcut arrangements. They must help those counties which have many problems in their leading bodies, and bring about fundamental changes within a shorter period. They must actively support good and relatively good cadres, seriously criticize cadres who have committed mistakes, and enthusiastically help and encourage them to continue the revolution. As for those who cling to bourgeois factionalism and refuse to correct their mistakes after repeated education, they must be transferred as soon as possible. Those bad persons who have wormed their way in must also be resolutely wiped out. Attention must be paid to bringing up new forces and promoting to leading posts in county Party committees outstanding elements who have stood the test of practice and attained outstanding achievements in the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture. All provincial and prefectural Party committees must exercise a tight grip on helping county Party committees consolidate their leading bodies within one year and pay particular attention to making proper assignments of No. 1 and No. 2 leaders.

In saying that the key to building up Tachai-type counties lies in county Party committees, we do not mean that the leadership of provincial and prefectural Party committees has no important or even primary responsibilities. The leadership of a provincial or prefectural Party committee is decisive for that province or prefecture as to whether it has a clear idea about taking agriculture as the foundation, whether it follows a correct orientation in popularizing Tachai-type counties, whether its measures are practical and effective, and whether the rate of progress is fast enough. The provincial and prefectural Party committees must give firm support to the correct work carried out by county Party committees, and help county Party committees sum up in good time their experiences and lessons gained and learned in work. They must boldly assume responsibilities for shortcomings and mistakes in their own work and the repercussions arising from them, and rapidly correct and clarify them. Only in this way can the movement to popularize Tachai-type counties proceed smoothly.

II. Conduct in Depth Education in the Party's Basic Line

Throughout the historical period of socialism, the principal contradiction is always the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, and between the socialist road and the capitalist road. Conducting a deeper

education in the Party's basic line in the countryside is the fundamental guarantee for building up Tachai-type counties. All provincial, prefectural and county Party committees must grasp this work well, boldly mobilize the masses, constantly raise the socialist consciousness of the broad masses of peasants and make consistent efforts to insure the victory of socialism over capitalism.

"The serious problem is the education of the peasantry." The peasants are willing to take the socialist road under the leadership of the Communist Party. We must unswervingly rely on the poor and lower-middle peasants, unite with the middle peasants and wage struggles against capitalism. Due to the growth of the socialist agricultural economy, the consolidation of the people's commune system and the improvement of their life, the overwhelming majority of the peasants have come to see more clearly than ever that "only socialism can save China," and their enthusiasm for socialism has become still higher. We must perceive at the same time that in socialist society there are still classes and class struggle, and there are the three major differences. "Our country at present practices a commodity system, and the wage system is unequal, too, there being the eight-grade wage system, etc. These can only be restricted under the dictatorship of the proletariat." Therefore, new bourgeois elements will invariably be engendered continuously. This is true of the countryside as well as the cities. The traditional influences of small production are still active among the peasants, and there are still fairly serious spontaneous tendencies toward capitalism among some of the well-to-do middle peasants. "To constantly instill the socialist ideology into the peasant masses and criticize the tendencies toward capitalism" is a long-term task that cannot be relaxed at any time.

Many of the tendencies toward capitalism in the countryside are problems among the people. They must be solved by means of persuasion and education, and criticism and self-criticism. Meanwhile, it is also necessary to properly solve those problems concerning the consolidation and development of the collective economy in line with the Party's policies. For example, it is essential to call back labor power working on their own in other places, to organize the decentralized craftsmen working on their own, to bring back to the collective the private plots of the commune members which are in excess of the acreage permitted by the Party's policy and reclaimed land, and to correct all kinds of erroneous trends in distribution, such as keeping no reserve stock, distributing and consuming everything, etc. In a word, we must continuously strive to consolidate and extend the positions of socialism.

In criticizing capitalism, it is necessary to direct the spearhead of struggle straight at a handful of class enemies carrying out disruptive activities. We must boldly arouse the masses to thoroughly expose their plot and deal firm blows to them. We must also make the fullest use of these teachers by negative example in educating the cadre and the masses.

Those who are guilty of theft and corruption, speculation and profiteering, must be seriously dealt with according to policy. They must be required to make good our losses economically and can in no way be allowed to disrupt the socialist economy and remain out of the law's reach.

Class struggle in society is invariably reflected in the Party. In places under the rabid attacks of the bourgeoisie, there are always their agents within the Party. It is necessary to consolidate the Party and rectify the style of work in close conjunction with class struggle in society. We must conscientiously consolidate the basic-level Party organizations and the leading bodies of communes and brigades, and turn them into strong fighting bastions. It is necessary to learn from the experience of Hsiyang county, take ideological education as the key, and work hard to consolidate the basic-level Party organizations one by one. Problems arising from the seizure of power in some communes and brigades by bad people, political degenerates, people very enthusiastic about following the capitalist road, old good fellows, and people whose thinking remains in the period of democratic revolution must be seriously solved in different ways.

In the course of consolidation, we must support good and relatively good cadres in communes and production brigades so that they can carry out their work boldly. We must also help them in their work. We must seriously and enthusiastically educate the cadres who have committed mistakes, but must not humor them or connive at their mistakes, nor should we simply remove them. We must enable the basic-level cadres to preserve a relative degree of stability, so that they can familiarize themselves with the situation, make long-term plans for their work and make a success of socialist revolution and construction.

Commune Party committees and brigade Party branches should be relied upon to conduct education in the Party's basic line at the grassroots levels under the unified leadership of the county Party committee. Provinces, prefectures and counties should send large numbers of cadres to the lower levels to properly handle things in one-third of the area each time. In those communes and brigades with especially serious problems, the leadership of the county Party committees must go deep into the midst of grassroots levels to arouse the masses, take the lid off class struggle and solve the question of leadership.

IV. Accelerate the Building of Large-Scale Socialist Agriculture

We must guide the socialist enthusiasm shown by the cadres and masses in the course of criticizing capitalism to the vigorous development of socialist agriculture.

In building up Tachai-type counties, it is necessary to undertake farmland construction work as a great socialist task. We must carry forward the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, and "transform China in the spirit of the Foolish Old Man who removed the mountains" by rearranging the mountains and rivers. This is a fundamental measure for increasing our ability to resist natural calamities and achieve high and stable yields, and we must continue to work at it unremittingly with great effort. The experience of the Tachai-type counties in all parts of the country shows that, where big progress is achieved in farmland construction work, the superiority of the peope's commune as an institution larger in size and with a higher degree of public ownership is demonstrated fully, the vestiges of

small production are largely wiped out, and there are better conditions for the development of mechanized farming than elsewhere. In the course of farmland construction work, the peasants' collective spirit and sense of organization and discipline are greatly enhanced, they think more of the collective and show greater zeal in building socialism. "The more we do it, the better we like it and the greater our courage and ability to do it well." All this helps to further consolidate and develop the victory in criticizing capitalism and developing socialism.

In order to popularize Tachai-type counties, all counties must map out overall plans for their farmland construction work. We must take soil improvement and control of water as the center of our efforts and bring mountains, water, fields, forests and roads under comprehensive control. We must be clear on the direction of main attack, concentrate forces on fighting a battle of annihilation, carry out construction work over separate periods, and check and sum up such work periodically. We must pay attention to taking local conditions into consideration, and be practical instead of advocating formalism. Following the development of farmland capital construction on a large scale, there are more and more projects involving many communes and brigades. We must strengthen the unified organization of and leadership over brigades and communes, promote mutual help for mutual benefit, and make a good job of cooperation. The specialized teams for farmland capital construction at the county, commune and brigade levels constitute a new thing for transforming nature and building socialism on a large scale, and conditions should be created for their gradual popularization.

"The equipment of agriculture with machinery is a decisive factor for the three-in-one combination and great expansion of farming, forestry and animal husbandry." In the process of popularizing Tachai-type counties, the provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions must energetically build up their own agricultural machinery industry according to local conditions so as to supply the communes and production brigades with equipment and other products needed for the mechanization of farming. The prefectures and counties must also develop according to their own resources and other conditions small industrial enterprises for the production of iron and steel, coal, chemical fertilizer, cement and machinery in order to provide the rural areas with more farm machines, chemical fertilizer and insecticide suited to local needs. We must publicize among the masses Chairman Mao's instruction, "The fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization," bring the enthusiasm and initiative of the hundreds of millions of the people into full play, work energetically for the technical transformation of agriculture, raise the level of mechanized farming step by step, and bring up for mechanized farming a large contingent of people who are both workers and peasants and are well versed in modern technique. The mechanization of farm work will greatly raise labor productivity in agriculture and provide the peasants with plenty of time to develop a diversified economy and build up a new, prosperous and rich socialist countryside. It will also have a great significance in bringing into play the role of the people's commune as an organization that combines industry, agriculture, commerce, education and military affairs, in enabling the commune to display its superiority -- bigger in size and with a higher degree of public ownership -- and in narrowing the differences between town and county, between worker and peasant and between manual and mental labor.

Therefore, the various departments concerned under the State Council, and the leading organs of the provinces, prefectures and counties must make very great efforts to speed up the progress of this work, make reliable arrangements in various fields, adopt practical measures, check up on progress year by year, sum up experiences and guarantee the fulfillment of the great task of mechanizing farming in the main by 1980.

In order to build up Tachai-type counties and achieve high and stable yields, it is necessary to implement the whole of the "Eight-Point Charter" for agriculture, and promote scientific farming on a large scale. It is necessary to make energetic efforts to breed, propagate, popularize, purify and regenerate superior seed; to change the old cropping system, improve the techniques of cultivation and raise the multiple-cropping index; and to tap various sources of fertilizer, apply fertilizer rationally and do plant protection work well.

We must work hard to start scientific research work in agriculture so that it will not lag far behind the needs for speeding up the expansion of large-scale, socialist agriculture. All counties must set up and strengthen agricultural scientific experimental networks at the county, commune, production brigade and production team levels, encourage the masses to carry out widespread scientific experiments, and at the same time bring into full play the functions of professional scientific and technical personnel. The agricultural scientific research institutes at the central, provincial, prefectural and county levels must all be strengthened, and must give stronger guidance to agricultural production and technical work. They must strive to play an exemplary role in energetically and properly running agricultural, forestry and animal husbandry farms.

The development of commune and brigade-run industrial enterprises strengthens the economy at the commune and brigade levels, effectively helps the poor brigades and teams, gives impetus to agricultural production, supports national construction and speeds up the pace of the mechanization of agriculture. This is an important material guarantee for the further development of the people's commune system. Party committees in all places should adopt a positive attitude and take effective measures to make the commune and brigade-run industrial enterprises grow still faster and better. In developing the commune and brigade-run enterprises, it is necessary to keep to the socialist orientation and primarily serve agricultural production and the people's livelihood. Where conditions permit, these enterprises should also work for the big industries and for export. It is necessary to make the fullest possible use of local resources to develop crop cultivation and fish, poultry and livestock breeding, as well as processing and mining industries. However, attention must be paid to avoiding competition with the big industries for the supply of raw material and the sabotage of state resources. We must strengthen leadership over the existing commune and brigade-level enterprises, and make active readjustments when problems are discovered.

The people's commune has great vitality, and is in the course of promoting the development of all spheres of work in the countryside. For most parts of China, the present system of rural people's commune based on "three-level ownership, with the production team as the basic accounting

unit" is in the main still in harmony with the growth of the productive forces in the countryside. However, it should be noted that following the popularization and deepening of the movement to build up Tachai-type counties, the expansion of large-scale, socialist agriculture, and especially the growth and progress of the economy at the commune brigade levels, this system of ownership with the production team as the basic accounting unit will gradually make a transition to the system of ownership with the production brigade or even the commune as the basic accounting unit when the conditions are ripe. In the still more distant future, the people's commune will undergo the transition from the system of collective ownership to the system of ownership by the whole people and then, from the socialist system of ownership by the whole people to the communist system of ownership by the whole people. Therefore, although the economy at the commune and brigade levels is only incipient and small, "herein lies our great and bright hopes."

V. Overall Planning and Stronger Leadership

The popularization of Tachai-type counties is a great march in which our Party leads millions upon millions of peasants to deepen the socialist revolution and speed up socialist construction. The Central Committee and the local Party committees at all levels should all work out all-round plans and effective measures and go all out to win victories, just as they did in leading the land reform and the movement for agricultural cooperation and in directing military operations.

After five years of hard struggle, that is, by 1980, at least one-third of the counties in the country are expected to become Tachai-type counties, and more Tachai-type brigades and communes should have been built up in the other counties. At present, there are more than 300 advanced counties in learning from Tachai in the whole country. While these must continue to consolidate their achievements and make constant progress, an average of at least 100 new Tachai-type counties should be built up in the country annually in the next five years. The number of counties that should be built up in 1976 must be determined for each province, municipality and autonomous region at this conference. The provincial, municipal and autonomous regional Party committees and the prefectural Party committees under them should all work out their own concrete plans and definite measures for implementation at the lower levels. All the county Party committees in the country should regard the work of building up Tachai-type counties as their own goal of struggle, draw up their own schedules and steps for reaching the goal according to local conditions, work in a down-to-earth manner and strive to fulfill it ahead of time. The provincial and prefectural Party committees must give the counties concrete guidance, examine their progress in good time, help the county Party committees solve problems encountered in the work, conduct periodic comparisons and appraisals according to the standards stipulated for Tachai-type counties and determine which counties have become Tachai-type counties. The provincial, municipal and autonomous regional Party committees should make two reports each year to the Central Party Committee on the progress of the movement to popularize Tachai-type counties, one after the summer harvest and the other at the end of the year. The reports should embody plans and measures, progress of the

movement, problems that occurred, experience acquired, progress made in agricultural mechanization, figures showing production increases, problems within the leading bodies of prefectural and county Party committees, work done by the provincial, municipal and autonomous regional Party committees, progress of investigations and studies made by leading cadres at selected spots, and so on and so forth. Every time a Tachai-type county is built, it must be seriously examined and cleared by the province and at the same time reported to the Party Central Committee.

The various departments under the Party Central Committee and the government should make great efforts in concert and do a good job in popularizing Tachai-type counties. Agricultural departments must go all out to work for the movement to popularize Tachai-type counties, do a good job in investigation and study, and report the conditions and problems of the movement to the Party Central Committee and the State Council in good time. All other departments including those of planning, industry and communications, finance and commerce, culture and education, science, public health and family planning should do their share for building up Tachai-type counties throughout the country, map out proper programs, submit reports to the Party Central Committee within the year, and check and sum up their achievements once every year afterward. The Party Central Committee should make an overall inspection every year of the work of various provinces, prefectures and autonomous regions in popularizing Tachai-type counties, and arrange and assign the tasks for the next year. After five years, another national conference on learning from Tachai in agriculture will be held to sum up experiences, discuss and formulate new programs for the period of the 6th Five-Year Plan, and put forward further demands for the popularization of Tachai-type counties.

The popularization of Tachai-type counties is a great and arduous fighting task. We shall inevitably come up against many difficulties on our way forward. But we shall certainly be able to overcome all kinds of difficulties and attain our goal so long as we faithfully carry out the line, general and specific policies, and methods of work formulated by Chairman Mao and have faith in the masses, and rely on the masses. We communists, revolutionary workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and educated youth sent to the mountains and the countryside have the high aspiration and ability "to change our world by our own hands through hard struggle and build our as yet very backward countryside into a thriving and prosperous paradise."

"Unite and win still greater victories!"

(NCNA dispatch, October 20, 1975)

* * *

China Implements Spirit of National Conference
on Learning from Tachai

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

the nationwide movement to study and implement the spirit of the national conference on learning from tachai was reported on the frontpage of today's "people's daily" under the banner headline "get the whole party mobilized, make ever greater efforts to develop agriculture and strive to build up tachai-type counties throughout the country".

as soon as the delegates returned to various places after attending the national conference which closed on october 19 in peking, they disseminated the letter and spirit of the conference decisions on developing agriculture among the members of the communist party, the local cadres and the masses. in the last few days mass meetings attended by several tens of thousands or even hundreds of thousands were held in peking, shanghai and tientsin municipalities, the provinces of honan, liaoning, szechwan, yunnan, hupeh, anhwei, chekiang and heilungkiang and the inner mongolian autonomous region. in this way, the spirit of the conference was communicated to every household throughout the country.

the whole chinese people are greatly inspired by the great call put forward at the conference to build up tachai-type counties throughout the country and achieve farm mechanization in the main by 1980. people in many parts of the country expressed their determination to better implement the general principle of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" for the development of the national economy and to advance the "in agriculture, learn from tachai" movement in order to accelerate agricultural development. some provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions held discussions and are mapping out plans to speed up agricultural production. subtropical kwangtung province, which is favoured by abundant rain and long frost-free periods but subject to frequent typhoons and sunless days, has decided to carry out large-scale scientific experiments and put more efforts into triple-cropping. it hopes by this means to raise the level of its crop rotation system and bring technical improvements to new heights.

while studying the conference documents, rural cadres and masses are now building land improvement and water conservancy projects with new zeal. leading cadres in their tens of thousands are in the van in helping with plans to reshape the landscape alongside the masses. compared with previous years, farmland capital construction work this year has been started earlier, taken on a quicker pace and is aimed at achieving better quality.

MEDICAL WORKERS

More Medical Workers Trained in Northeast China Minority Area

(NCNA-English Harbin, Nov. 5, 1975)

hulunbuir league in northeast china's heilungkiang province now has 1,100 medical workers, or nearly three times more than in 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution. some 660 of these are of minority nationalities.

they wholeheartedly serve the local poor and lower-middle herdsmen of the various nationalities and have brought great changes to the grassland, which in the past had few doctors and no medical service.

on the hulunbuir grassland dwell people of mongolian, evenki, tahur and ten other minority nationalities. before liberation, the people lived in misery, and could not afford medical treatment. epidemic diseases ravaged the local population, which dropped year by year. after liberation, and particularly after chairman mao publicized his great call "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas", a large number of medical workers from peking, tientsin, tsitsihar and other big cities were sent by the party and government to work in mobile medical teams on the grassland. there they carried out prevention and treatment of diseases, helped set up and run cooperative medical services and trained health workers among the minority peoples. now, the league and every banner (or county), commune and production brigade have their own medical establishments, and many grazing grounds have their own barefoot doctors.

herdsmen move about on the vast hulunbuir grassland, making it difficult to prevent and treat diseases. but minority health workers, born on the grassland and well acquainted with local languages, life and customs, show deep class feelings for their fellow herdsmen. carrying medical kits with them, they travel on horseback from one grazing ground to another and from one yurt to another to attend the sick and bring medicine to the herdsmen. besides going on regular medical rounds, a mongolian woman barefoot doctor in chenpaerhu banner was praised by local herdsmen as a doctor after their own hearts when she turned her own yurt into a ward to treat her patients.

during the cultural revolution, the league set up a health school and added a course of lectures in the mongolian language. minority students attend the school tuition-free, and upon graduation, they return to the pasture areas from which they came.

the league also ran a training course for mongolian doctors. filled with revolutionary vigour, many veteran mongolian doctors gladly pass on their knowledge to the young people, contributing their share to the training of medical personnel. over the past few years, mongolian doctors have collected, classified and translated mongolian medical literature and prescriptions for traditional cures.

Doctor Welcomed by Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 6, 1975)

a chinese city doctor praised by chairman mao in 1968 has in the years since continued to make contributions to the medical work in the countryside.

an report on "the orientation of the medical education revolution as seen from the growth of 'barefoot doctors'" was published in september 1968.

commenting on this report, chairman mao pointed out: "from the example of this doctor who came to the village from the city, it can be seen that the majority or the vast majority of the students trained in the old schools and colleges can integrate themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers, and some have made inventions or innovations; they must, however, be re-educated by the workers, peasants and soldiers under the guidance of the correct line and thoroughly change their old ideology. such intellectuals will be welcomed by the workers, peasants and soldiers. if you doubt this, think of that doctor in chiangchen commune, chuansha county, shanghai."

the doctor mentioned is huang yu-hsiang, who went from a city medical school direct to the commune.

huang yu-hsiang has done a great deal of work in promoting the growth of the new things in rural medical work and serving the local poor and lower-middle peasants during the past seven years.

the doctor went to the hsinho production brigade in the autumn of 1968. there, he helped train barefoot doctor chang hai-ken and, at the same time, received re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

one day, huang yu-hsiang and chang hai-ken went to work with the peasants levelling farmland. the

two used baskets to move earth. to show consideration for the city doctor, peasants did not fully load huang yu-hsiang's baskets. suffused with warmth and grateful to the peasants for their concern, he carried off the half-loaded baskets. but chang hai-ken insisted that his baskets be filled to the brim. seeing this, the city doctor realized that it meant a gap between his own approach to ideological remoulding and that of the barefoot doctor.

the city doctor began to spend half of every day in doing physical labour, using the other half to make his from door to door medical calls.

one night just after going to bed, he heard a knock at his door. the messenger said a patient needed immediate treatment. the doctor got up without hesitation and went to treat the patient. shortly after he got back at 2 o'clock in the morning, he was called away again to treat a child. at 4 o'clock in the morning he was again called, this time to treat a child who had a high fever. the day was dawning when he returned home. doctor huang greeted the new day as he began to take his usual daily part in physical labour. this example shows how huang yu-hsiang serves the poor and lower-middle peasants.

after a year and a half, the doctor left the hsinho production brigade for an assignment to work in the commune clinic. seeing him off, poor and lower-middle peasants said: "doctor huang, you look like a peasant now."

as a doctor of western medicine doctor huang is eager to learn from doctors of traditional chinese medicine. he is now able to treat patients and do preventive work with acupuncture and herbal medicines. with a dozen kinds of medicinal herbs, he cured a sufferer of neurasthenia unable to do farm work. after doctor huang had treated her for a month she was back at work again. doctor huang yu-hsiang has worked out a dozen effective prescriptions with the help of veteran practitioners of the traditional school.

doctor huang has also done painstaking work to train doctors for the poor and lower-middle peasants. the number of trained barefoot doctors in chiangchen commune has risen from 28 to the present 69. before the barefoot doctor training courses start, he makes preparations for his coming students, making the classroom and bedrooms clean and tidy, drafting a vocational and political teaching plan, and inviting in as teachers experienced medical personnel and barefoot doctors.

he lives among the students, ready to give them help at any time. his lectures tell the students what he has gained in integrating western and traditional

chinese medicine in line with chairman mao's teachings on medical work. sometimes he attends the class, listening attentively to the lectures by the barefoot doctor teachers. he makes rounds of the wards and discusses cases with the students to give them guidance in clinical work. he also helps in their sparetime study in the evenings.

very often he sits up late in the night summing up the work already done and planning the work ahead. he has been admitted to the communist party and is an example of one who has made great strides along the road of integration with the workers and peasants.

IRON & STEEL PLANTS

How Central China Iron and Steel Plant Expands

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Nov. 5, 1975)

china's anyang iron and steel plant is one of the many medium-sized industrial enterprises which developed out of a small one started with locally devised equipment and methods.

the anyang plant in honan, set up in the 1958 mass movement to make iron and steel, was designed for an annual output capacity of 11,000 tons. at that time, it depended for iron smelting on a number of blast furnaces made of refractory bricks and steel was processed with a cylindrical furnace, made by the workers themselves, with a 1.5 ton daily output.

in ten years, the plant had expanded into a medium-sized iron and steel complex covering mining, sintering, iron smelting, steel making and rolling. its annual output is 600,000 tons of iron, 500,000 tons of steel and 400,000 tons of rolled steel in 18 varieties and 800 specifications of rolled steel products such as seamless steel tubing and silicon sheet steel.

how was the expanding plant able to find the needed technicians, equipment, funds and raw materials to meet its growth requirements? han hsu-tung, deputy secretary of the plant party committee, said: "we expanded our plant gradually by relying on our own efforts and with state help". at the beginning, it was manned mostly by peasants. as to the other workers, a number were veteran workers from other iron and steel plants and some were blacksmiths from cities and towns.

these workers figured out how to build blast furnaces and make iron and steel with indigenous methods in the course of building up the plant. as time went on, they learnt to do whatever the new project required. moreover, a number were sent to established plants to study, and on their return, ran short-term courses to train other workers.

fan meng-hsien, a peasant who came to work in the plant in 1958 at the age of 20, is now a deputy director of a steel making workshop equipped with four converters and two electric furnaces. shortly after this young man from a poor peasant family started working, he was sent for six months study at the northeast tatien iron and steel plant. he worked hard to acquire steel making techniques during this period, and returning to the plant, paid attention to summing up production experience. soon he became a competent steel maker, eager to share his technical know-how with new workers. he was appointed to his present post last year.

a number of graduates from iron and steel institutes were assigned to the plant as technicians. as members of the plant's "three-in-one" groups made up of workers, cadres and technicians, the technicians have played an important role in developing production and training workers.

part of the new equipment, added in the course of developing production, was purchased with state funds but much of it was made and renovated by workers. up to now, the whole plant has completed over 500 major technical innovations and transformations.

small indigenously-devised blast furnaces were used for iron smelting at first. being replaced by semi-modern equipment, the whole smelting process was mechanized. however the charging and tapping were still done by manual labour. through repeated innovations, the workers have mechanized these two processes.

part of the steel rolling process also used to be done by hand. later, the workers made a special device to move the hot ingots from the furnaces to the rolling mill, the double roller-table and the automatic repeater, thus mechanizing the whole operation.

the anyang iron and steel plant is self-supporting in iron ore. at its inception, it opened a small iron mine nearby to tap scattered iron ore resources. at that time, miners had no mining machinery. and to extract ore they had to make the blast holes with hammers. the plant now has three iron mines and an ore dressing mill. in addition, it has opened a dolomite mine this year. most of the ore mining process has been semi-mechanized or fully mechanized, thanks to the workers' self-reliance efforts.

the funds for the plant's expansion come partly from local appropriations and partly from its own accumulated funds. the plant has turned over more than 40 million yuan to the state since it came into being.

the plant has in the past ten years strongly supported local industry and agriculture. it has provided honan province with most of the cast iron needed for several hundred thousand pump wells and most of the seamless steel tubing required by about 100 small chemical fertilizer factories.

production at the plant has shown a steady rise in the first nine months of this year compared with the same period last year, especially in the output of rolled steel for agricultural use.

HYDROELECTRIC POWER STATIONS

Northwest China Province Builds New Big Hydro-Electric Power Station

(NCNA-English Sian, Nov. 6, 1975)

a new 135,000-kilowatt capacity hydro-electric power station has been completed and put into operation in shensi province, northwest china. the construction of the project reflects the spirit of independence and self-reliance recommended by chairman mao.

the shihchuan hydro-electric power station, fitted with three generating units and having a 65-metre-high and 354-metre-long dam, serves a multiple purpose -- power generation, irrigation, flood control, navigation and fish breeding.

the hydro-electric power station will play an important role in agricultural development and provides conditions for changing the face of this province on the northwest plateau.

the power station is located in the mountainous upper reaches of the han river, a main tributary of the yangtse. the area is rich in swift-flowing water resourses. owing to neglect by the reactionary rulers before liberation, the torrential waters of the han river frequently overflowed its banks, bringing disaster to the people. during eighteen years from 1931-1948 the han river breached its dykes 11 times with tragic results. for

the people living along the banks of the han river, the completion of the shihchuan hydro-electric power station has made true their dream of harnessing and taming it for constructive use.

the construction of power station was undertaken in 1970. in the spirit of hard struggle of yenan during the years of revolutionary war, the builders used local materials and made the cofferdam out of grass and earth in place of wood or steel. this meant a great saving of materials and construction time, and the cofferdam had great strength. more than 160 major innovations devised during construction reduced the amount of work substantially. the amount of stone and earth work on the main part of the project was reduced from 360,000 cubic metres as designed to 160,000 and the amount of concrete used, from 620,000 cubic metres to 440,000. after completing the first stage of the construction, the workers took only two years to install the first generating unit to put it into operation at end of 1973.

SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENTS

School Leavers Settled in East China Province Do Scientific Experiments

(NCNA-English Nanking, Nov. 6, 1975)

school leavers settled in east china's kiangsu province have established thousands of agricultural scientific experimental groups with rural cadres and peasants.

widespread scientific experiments are made to improve soil, breed fine strains and deal with insect pests.

such scientific experimental groups in the wanglien production brigade of tungta county have over the past six years selected and bred over 30 fine varieties of seed, including rice, wheat, barley and oats and cotton. thirteen of the strains have been adopted in other counties with a considerable increase in output.

a school graduate from shanghai returned to his native place, now in hsinyao people's commune of jutung county. together with other three people he formed a group in 1973 to trial produce a new insecticide. they made 300 experiments before they finally succeeded. it requires little investment to make, is inexpensive and is effective, and is now mass produced.

party organizations at all levels in kiangsu province encourage the school leavers to do scientific experiments as an important contribution they can make.

scientific experimental groups composed of cadres, peasants and school leavers have been established at the commune, production brigade and team levels in paochuang county. the county has over the past two years trained over 900 school leavers as agricultural technicians by sending them to schools and running training courses. various communes and brigades give the groups plots and funds for experiments. over the past two years the county has held 12 on-the-spot meetings for the exchange of experience.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

President Boumediene Receives Chinese Posts and Tele-communications Delegation

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 6, 1975)

houari boumediene, president of the council of revolution and chairman of the council of ministers of algeria, received and had a cordial and friendly talk with chung fu-hsiang, minister of posts and tele-communications and head of the chinese posts and tele-communications delegation this morning.

chinese ambassador chou po-ping was present on the occasion.

the delegation arrived here on october 30 for a friendly visit. it had a working meeting with the algerian posts and tele-communications delegation the same afternoon and was feted by algerian minister of posts and tele-communications ait messaouden in the evening. hadj yala, counsellor of the presidency, mohamed alleg, territorial commander of grand-algiers military region and other algerian officials and officers were present at the banquet.

during their visit to the capital and departments in the past few days, members of the delegation acquainted themselves with algeria's achievements in post and tele-communications, industry and agriculture and were warmly welcomed by the algerian people, particularly post and tele-communications workers.

Chinese Posts and Tele-communications Delegation Leaves Algiers for Home

(NCNA-English lgiers, Nov. 6, 1975)

the chinese posts and tele-communications delegation headed by chung fu-hsiang, minister of posts and tele-communications, left here for home today after concluding a friendly visit to algeria.

ait messaoudene, algerian minister of posts and tele-communications and other high officials of the ministry saw the delegation off at the airport.

chinese ambassador chou po-ping was also present.

the chinese ambassador gave a banquet yesterday evening for the delegation's visit to this country. minister messaoudene, counsellor of the presidency hadj yala and other officials attended the banquet.

CHINA AND BELGIUM

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves for Belgium and Other Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1975)

a 12-member chinese table tennis team led by hsu sen-yuan, deputy secretary-general of the chinese table tennis association, left here by air yesterday for friendly visits to belgium, luxembourg, yugoslavia and sweden.

seeing them off at the airport were leading members of departments concerned hsu yin-sheng and li feng-lou. diplomatic officials of the belgian, yugoslav and swedish embassies here were present.

CHINA AND BULGARIA

China, Bulgaria Sign Protocol on Scientific-Technical Cooperation

(NCNA-English Sofia, Nov. 4, 1975)

a protocol on the 13th meeting of the commission for scientific and technical cooperation between the people's republic of china and the people's republic of bulgaria was signed here today.

it was signed by yang li-kung, chairman of the chinese group to the commission and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and stoyan syulemezov, chairman of the bulgarian group to the commission and chairman of the central cooperative union.

present on the occasion were lyubomir zhelyazkov, first vice-chairman of the state committee on science, technological progress and higher education of bulgaria, and meng yueh, chinese ambassador to bulgaria.

after the ceremony, chairman syulemezov gave a banquet in honour of the chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation. ambassador meng yueh hosted a banquet in honour of the bulgarian delegation that evening.

Chinese Delegation Leaves Bulgaria

(NCNA-English Sofia, Nov. 5, 1975)

the chinese scientific and technical delegation left here today after attending the 13th meeting of the commission for scientific and technical cooperation between china and bulgaria. the delegation is led by yang li-kung, chairman of the chinese group to the commission and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by stoyan syulemezov, chairman of the bulgarian group to the commission and chairman of the central cooperative union.

chinese ambassador to bulgaria meng yueh was also present.

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Junior Table Tennis Team Leaves for Canada

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1975)

a 12-member chinese junior table tennis team led by kuo lien-kang, deputy secretary-general of the all-china sports federation, left peking by air yesterday for a friendly visit to canada.

the team was seen off at the airport by leading members of organizations concerned hsu yin-sheng and li feng-lou.

a diplomatic official of the canadian embassy here was present.

CHINA AND FIJI

Joint Communique of the Government of the People's Republic of China and the Government of Fiji on the Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Fiji

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1975)

joint communique of the government of the people's republic of china and the government of fiji on the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and fiji

in accordance with the principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, non-interference in each other's internal affairs and equality and mutual benefit, the government of the people's republic of china and the government of fiji have decided upon mutual recognition and the establishment of diplomatic relations at ambassadorial level as from november 5, 1975.

the fiji government recognizes the government of the people's republic of china as the sole legal government of china.

the chinese government reaffirms that taiwan province is an inalienable part of the territory of the people's republic of china. the government of fiji acknowledges this position of the chinese government.

the chinese government supports the government and people of fiji in their efforts to safeguard national independence and sovereignty and to develop a self-contained economy devoted to peace.

the chinese government and the fiji government have decided to provide each other with all necessary assistance for the establishment and the performance of the functions of the diplomatic missions in their respective capitals on the basis of equality and mutual benefit and in accordance with international practice.

for the government of the people's republic of china
chu chi-chen
charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's republic of china in australia
(signed)

for the government of fiji
raman narayan nair c.b.e.,m.v.o.
high commissioner for fiji in australia
(signed)

canberra, november 5, 1975

Jen-min Jih-pao Greets Establishment of
Diplomatic Relations between China
and Fiji

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1975)

the "people's daily" devotes its editorial today to greeting the establishment of diplomatic relations between the people's republic of china and fiji. the editorial reads:

the chinese government and the government of fiji have, after friendly negotiations, decided to establish diplomatic relations at ambassadorial level as from november 5, 1975. the decision reflects the aspirations of the two peoples and is in accord with their common interests. this heralds a new chapter in the relations between the two countries. the chinese people are sincerely happy with the development and extend their cordial congratulations to the fiji people.

fiji is a beautiful and rich island state in the southwest pacific ocean. the people of fiji have a glorious tradition of struggle. they have carried out a protracted struggle against colonial rule and for national independence. on october 10, 1970, the people of fiji shook off the british colonial rule and won national independence. since then, fiji has made many new achievements in safeguarding state sovereignty and developing the national economy, and made positive contribution to the strengthening of unity and cooperation among the third world countries.

we have always maintained that all countries, big or small, should be equal. the principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, non-agression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful coexistence should be the guiding principles in relations between countries. we firmly oppose hegemonism and power politics pursued by the imperialists, the superpowers in particular. although china and fiji have different social systems, the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries based on the five principles of peaceful coexistence doubtlessly have broad prospects for development.

at present, the international situation is excellent. particularly the third world's struggle against colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism is surging and its cause of unity against hegemonism is developing swiftly. both china and fiji belong to the third world. our two peoples have suffered from imperialist aggression and oppression, and have always supported and sympathized with each other in the struggle against colonialism and imperialism. they will continue to strengthen their unity and mutual support in the fight

against imperialism and hegemonism and in national construction. the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and fiji will help promote the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries and enhance the friendship between the two peoples, and will contribute to the third world's common struggle in unity against imperialism and hegemonism.

may the friendly relations and cooperation between china and fiji develop continually and the friendship between the two peoples grow from day to day.

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Sino-Gambian Trade Agreement Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1975)

a trade agreement between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of the gambia was signed here this afternoon.

chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade of the people's republic of china, and jerreh l.b. daffeh, parliamentary secretary of the ministry of state of the president office of the republic of the gambia, signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

China, Hungary Sign Protocol on Scientific, Technical Cooperation

(NCNA-English Budapest, Nov. 5, 1975)

a protocol on the 14th meeting of the commission for scientific and technical cooperation between the people's republic of china and the people's republic of hungary was signed here today.

it was signed by ma yi, chairman of the chinese group to the commission and vice-minister of the first ministry of machine-building, and szili geza, deputy minister of heavy industry and chairman of the hungarian group to the commission.

after the signing ceremony, szili geza gave a banquet in honour of the chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation.

CHINA AND KOREA

Peking Reception Honors Korean People's Army "February 8" Men's and Women's Table Tennis Teams

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

the chinese ministry of national defence gave a reception here this evening to welcome the korean people's army "february 8" men's and women's table tennis teams led by yu un chul.

present at the reception were chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, huang yu-kun, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department, li ching-chuan, leading member of the physical culture and sports commission, and ho chang-ming, ting li, yin tso-chen, li kuang-hsiang and wei ming, leading members of organizations concerned, as well as p.l.a. table tennis players and coaches.

senior colonel kang song chol, military attache of the korean embassy here, attended the reception.

deputy chief of general staff chang tsai-chien and team leader yu un chul spoke at the reception. in his speech, chang tsai-chien said: "the korean people's army 'february 8' men's and women's table tennis teams have paid several visits to china before, and have every time brought to us the profound friendship of the people, army and sportsmen of korea and much for us to learn from. your current visit will further strengthen the great friendship and militant unity between the people, armies and sportsmen of china and korea."

in his speech, yu un chul conveyed the fraternal regards of the korean people's army and sportsmen to their chinese counterparts. he said: "the exchange of experience and friendly matches between korean and chinese table tennis players will certainly enhance the friendship between the people, armies and sportsmen of our two countries and help raise the standards of table tennis."

the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms cordially chatted at the reception where a warm atmosphere of close unity permeated.

the korean comrades-in-arms arrived here this morning for a friendly visit to china.

CHINA AND MALAYSIA

China's Liaoning Football Team Leaves Kuala Lumpur for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

china's liaoning football team left kuala lumpur for home today after a friendly visit to malaysia, according to a report from kuala lumpur.

during its stay in the country, the chinese team played friendly matches with a north malaysian team in penang on october 28, and with an east coast team in kuantan city, pahang state on october 31, which were watched by a total of 60,000 spectators. the chinese team won both matches 4 to 2.

on november 2, the chinese team played its last friendly match with malaysian national team in the capital. among the more than 20,000 people watching the match were vice-president of the malaysian football association and minister of trade and industry hamzah bin abu samah, mentri besar of selangor state and vice-president of the malaysian football association dato haji harun bin haji indris and chinese ambassador wang yu-ping. the excellent skill of the players of the two countries were warmly applauded by the audience. the chinese team won three to one.

on october 29, ali bin haji ahmad, minister of culture, youth and sports of malaysia, received the chinese team in kuala lumpur and had a friendly conversation with them.

a farewell dinner in honour of the team was given on november 3 by hamzah bin abu samah, minister of trade and industry and vice-president of the malaysian football association.

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Tientsin Football Team Concludes Visit to Mali

(NCNA-English Bamako, Nov. 5, 1975)

the tientsin football team of china left here for niger yesterday after winding up its friendly visit to mali.

the chinese team played three friendly matches with the malian football team.

on the evening of november 3, the mali national football federation gave a reception in honour of the chinese team. mahamane toure, minister of youth, sports, art and culture, mali sportsmen and officials of sports organizations were present. chinese ambassador to mali fan tso-kai was also present.

ambassador fan tso-kai gave a reception on october 27 to mark the team's visit. present on the occasion were mahamane toure; lamine keita, minister of industrial development and tourism; mali sportsmen and officials of sports organizations.

the tientsin football team arrived here on october 23.

CHINA AND MOZAMBIQUE

Banquet in Honor of Mozambique Women Delegation Given in Lourenco Marques

(NCNA-English Lourenco Marques, Nov. 5, 1975)

a banquet was given by chinese charge d'affaires ad interim chao yuan in honour of the women organization delegation of mozambique at the chinese embassy here yesterday evening.

the delegation led by monica chitupila, secretary of the women organization of the niassa province, had just come back from a one-month friendly visit to china.

deolinda guezimane, general secretary of the mozambique women organization, was present. the host and guests had a warm and friendly talk at the banquet.

the delegation returned here on november 3.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Netherlands Marxist Leninist Party Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, gave a banquet on november 4 in honour of all members of a delegation of the marxist leninist party of the netherlands led by c. petersen.

among those attending the banquet was tang kai, leading member of a section of the department.

the delegation arrived in peking by air on november 3.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Shanghai Philharmonic Society Leaves Peking for Performance Tour of Australia and New Zealand

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1975)

the shanghai philharmonic society of china left here by air today for a performance tour of australia and new zealand by invitation. leader of the society is lan ying and the deputy leaders are chen chung-hai and li fu-hsun.

seeing it off at the airport were yu chan, vice-foreign minister; liu ching-tang, leading member of the ministry of culture; lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and representatives of literary and art workers in the chinese capital.

on hand also were australian ambassador to china s.a. fitzgerald and new zealand ambassador to china w. bryce harland.

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Men's and Women's Basketball Teams Leave for Peru

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1975)

the chinese men's and women's basketball teams totalling 36 members with li shih-hua, leading member of the basketball association of the people's republic of china, as leader and li su-kuang, shen en-lu and wang chia-tung as deputy leaders, left here by air yesterday for a friendly visit to peru.

after the visit to peru, the men's basketball team with li su-kuang as the leader will go to trinidad and tobago, guyana and surinam for friendly matches while the women's team will visit the united states.

they were seen off at the airport by leading members of organizations concerned hsu yin-sheng and li feng-lou, as well as diplomatic officials of the peruvian and guyanese embassies in peking and a member of the liaison office of the united states here.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Peking Banquet Honors Philippine Rural Development Mission

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of a philippine rural development mission led by orlando sacay, under-secretary of local government and community development.

at the banquet which was permeated with a friendly atmosphere, minister sha feng and under-secretary orlando sacay proposed toasts to the constant development of the friendship between the people of china and the philippines and the relations of friendly cooperation between the two countries.

among those attending the banquet were vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hao chung-shih and leading members of departments concerned pan yao and cheng jui-sheng.

the mission arrived in peking yesterday evening on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese ministry of agriculture and forestry.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Leading Member of Chinese Ministry of Education Meets Romanian Guest

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1975)

chou hung-pao, leading member of the chinese ministry of education, met and feted ion coteanu, director of the institute of philology and head of the department of language and literature of the university of bucharest, here this evening. they had a friendly conversation.

present on the occasions were cheng yu-chen, leading member of the foreign affairs bureau under the ministry of education, and the philologist professor lu shu-hsiang.

dumitru mocioiu, third secretary of the romanian embassy here, was also present.

the romanian guest arrived in peking on november 1 on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of peking university.

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets and Fetes Delegation of SWAPO of Namibia

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs ho ying met with the delegation of the southwest africa people's organization of namibia led by sam nujoma, president of the organization, and gave a banquet in its honour here this evening. they had a warm and friendly conversation.

present on both occasions were ho kung-kai, director of the african affairs department of the foreign ministry, and yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Ambassador to China Gives Reception Celebrating 58th Anniversary of October Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

soviet ambassador to china v.s. tolstikov and his wife gave a reception in the embassy here this afternoon in celebration of the 58th anniversary of the great october socialist revolution.

among the guests were yu chan, chinese vice-foreign minister; chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade; hu wei, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wang lei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and ting hsueh-sung, leading member of the sino-soviet friendship association.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Liaoning Basketball Team of China Leaves Colombo for Home

(NCNA-English Colombo, Nov. 5, 1975)

the liaoning basketball team of china left here for home today after a friendly visit to sri lanka.

during its stay here, the chinese team played six matches with the sri lanka basketball team. players of the two countries exchanged experience and enhanced friendship through the matches and joint practice.

on the evening of november 1, sri lanka minister of sports ratnayake and charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy yang hui-sheng watched the last match. in his speech at the end of the match, minister ratnayake praised the chinese players for their effort to develop the friendship between the people and players of sri lanka and china.

on its way to kandy, the chinese team laid a wreath at the tomb of the late prime minister bandaranaike in horagolia.

Sri Lanka Phosphate Fertilizer Project Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

a delegation regarding phosphate fertilizer project from sri lanka led by a.b. elkaduwe, additional secretary of the ministry of industries and scientific affairs, arrived here today.

greeting the guests at the airport were sun hsiao-feng, chinese vice-minister of petroleum and chemical industries, and wang lin-chiu and wang ping-chen, deputy department directors of the ministry.

the delegation will hold business talks with chinese departments concerned in peking, and visit other parts of china.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Military Friendship Delegation Back from Sweden

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

the chinese military friendship delegation led by ho cheng-wen, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, wound up its friendly visit to sweden and returned here by air this evening.

meeting the delegation at the airport were wang shang-jung, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff, and hsui ping, chu kai-yin and liang shang-yuan, leading members of organizations concerned, and sven hirdman, counsellor of the swedish embassy here.

CHINA AND THAILAND

NPC Vice Chairman Tan Chen-lin Meets Industrial and Commercial Delegation of Thai Chinese Chamber of Commerce

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

tan chen-lin, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with the industrial and commercial delegation of the thai chinese chamber of commerce led by amporn bulpakpi, chairman of the chamber, with jaroon jantarach, vice-chairman of the chamber, as its deputy leader.

present on the occasion were wang yao-ting and hsiao fang-chou, chairman and vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Gives Final Performance in Bangkok

(NCNA-English Bangkok, Nov. 6, 1975)

kukrit pramoj, prime minister of the kingdom of thailand, was present at the huamark stadium here yesterday evening to watch the final performance of the kwangchow acrobatic troupe of china.

also present at the performance were minister of finance boonchu rojanatien, minister of commerce thongyod chittiwira, other high-ranking officials and officers and people of all walks of life totalling more than 10,000.

at the conclusion of the performance, prime minister kukrit pramoj and others presented flower baskets to the troupe.

the chinese troupe has given 15 performances here since october 22. at the request of the people, the sponsoring organization, the council on social welfare of thailand, televised the final performance yesterday evening throughout the country with government help.

prior to the final performance, minister of commerce thongyod chittawira gave a luncheon here yesterday in honour of the troupe.

yesterday morning, leader and deputy leader of the chinese troupe li wei-ying and kuo tung-chun called

on thai foreign minister chatichai choonhavan. host and guests had a friendly conversation.

on the evening of november 3, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy lu tzu-po gave a return banquet on the visit of the chinese troupe. in their speeches the leader of the chinese troupe and speaker of the house of representatives prasit kanchanawat pointed out that the friendly ties between china and thailand have further developed in the recent period, and they wished that this friendship will continue to develop.

Industrial and Commercial Delegation of Thai Chinese Chamber of Commerce Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

the industrial and commercial delegation of the thai chinese chamber of commerce led by amporn bulpakpi, chairman of the chamber, with jaroon jantarach, vice-chairman of the chamber, as its deputy leader left here by train this evening to visit southern china.

among those seeing the delegation off at the railway station was hsiao fang-chou, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

while in peking, the delegation visited a factory and went sight-seeing at scenic spots and places of historical interest.

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Representatives Leave for UN Trade and Development Board Shipping Committee Meeting in Geneva

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1975)

chinese representative chen chung-piao and deputy representative tsao sheng-chun left peking yesterday for the seventh session of the committee on shipping of the united nations trade and development board in geneva.

liu hsien-ming, another deputy representative, is already in geneva.

CHINA AND VENEZUELA

Chinese Ambassador to Venezuela Presents Credentials

(NCNA-English Caracas, Nov. 5, 1975)

ling ching, first chinese ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the republic of venezuela, presented his credentials today to carlos andres perez, venezuelan president.

president perez had a friendly conversation with the ambassador.

present on the occasion were ramon escobar salom, venezuelan foreign minister, and nelson hernandez garcia, director of the protocol department of the venezuelan foreign ministry. nieh kung-cheng, counsellor, and li teng-shan, commercial counsellor, of the chinese embassy were also present.

ling ching arrived here on october 22.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chuang Tse-tung Back in Peking from Yugoslavia at Head of Chinese Sports Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

the chinese sports delegation led by chuang tse-tung, minister in charge of the physical culture and sports commission, with chang chih-huai as deputy leader returned to peking by air today at the end of its friendly visit to yugoslavia.

among those meeting the delegation at the airport were chao cheng-hung and lu chin-tung, leading members of the physical culture and sports commission.

yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic was on hand.

SOVIET INTERFERENCE IN ANGOLA

Commentary by Hsinhua Correspondent: Africa Will Never Allow Soviet Union's Outrageous Interference

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1975)

the soviet government in its recent messages to zairian president mobutu sese seko and oau current chairman and ugandan president idi amin, made unveiled threat and intimidation and persisted in its reactionary stand of splitting the liberation movements of angola and sabotaging angola's independence, outrageously interfering in the internal affairs of angola and the oau. this is a hegemonist act intolerable to the angolan people and the oau.

the swollen-headed soviet social-imperialists are highly pleased with their ruse, but this move has once again revealed to the world people their ugly and stupid imperialist features.

more and more people have come to realize that the arch-criminal splitting the angolan liberation movements and provoking civil war in angola is none other than soviet social-imperialism, the self-styled "friend of the african people." after the signing of the alvor agreement on independence of angola, the soviet union hurriedly stepped in before the old colonialists withdrew their forces. first it set its propaganda machine in motion to sow discord among the three liberation organizations, and then sent large quantities of arms to angola and even dispatched military personnel for direct manoeuvring. thus it provoked the civil war there in a deliberate attempt to undermine the angolan cause of independence and africa's united struggle against imperialism.

the messages of the soviet government were directed not only at the angolan people but also at the oau and the entire african people.

the oau calls for "immediate reconciliation" among the three angolan liberation organizations, but the soviet union opposes their reconciliation and continues to sow dissension among them. the oau proposes that the three liberation organizations "immediately cease hostilities," whereas the soviet union deliberately keeps the civil war going by making frantic efforts to escalate the military operations. the oau urges the three liberation organizations to jointly form a government of national union and calls on the african countries not to recognize any liberation movement in the event of the latter unilaterally declaring independence, while the soviet union brazenly announced that it intends to recognize the unilateral declaration of independence by one liberation organization.

the soviet union has by its stand and action demonstrated to the whole world that it is opposed to the oau and persists in its hostility towards the hundreds of millions of african people including the angolan people. from the soviet union's relations with egypt and its present attitude towards the angolan problem, the african people have seen ever more clearly that soviet social-imperialism, instead of being their friend, is their most ferocious common enemy. they have become increasingly aware that they must be highly vigilant against soviet social-imperialism while opposing old colonialism.

intervention in angola is a strategic move of the soviet union in its bid to dominate the world. as angola is situated in southern africa, the soviet union tries to build up its sphere of influence there to undermine the southern african people's liberation struggle and reinforce soviet position in its rivalry with the united states. as angola lies on the southern atlantic coast with excellent ports and very important strategic positions, the soviet union wants to place it under its control and turn it into a strategic strongpoint in the contention with the other superpower for supremacy in the south atlantic. moreover, the soviet union also wants, by splitting the angolan liberation movements, to divide the ranks of african countries so as to quicken its steps for aggression and expansion in the whole africa. these are the criminal motives of the soviet social-imperialists in their hectic intervention and aggression of angola.

unity and independence, however, are where the entire angolan people's fundamental interest lies and are what the 400 million african people strongly aspire after. the angolan people's achievement of the right to national independence did not come until the various angolan liberation organizations, united for a common aim, and shedding blood, had carried out 14 years' arduous and outstanding armed struggle.

the angolan people are opposed to fratricidal fighting. therefore, african public opinion and the african people are immensely indignant over the soviet government's repeated crude intervention in angola's internal affairs and in african affairs. ugandan president and oau current chairman idi amin rejected the unreasonable position of the soviet government and declared the oau's just stand to safeguard angolan national unity. the kenyan paper "daily nation" says justly, "interference with what the oau is trying to do and with the march to independence of the people of angola, is surely interference with the destiny of africa." the zairian paper "elima" says, "carrying out intervention thousands of kilometres away from its frontiers, moscow has confirmed its social-imperialist nature and unmasked itself before african and international public opinion."

the angolan people is a heroic people. having defeated the portuguese colonialists through protracted struggle, they can surely see through and frustrate the scheme of the soviet social-imperialist intervention and aggression. taking national interest to heart, they will achieve national unity and attain freedom, independence and liberation with the support of the african people and the oau. the soviet social-imperialists' unbridled intervention and aggression in angola can only make the people of angola and africa redouble their vigilance, and the soviet criminal scheme will eventually meet with despicable failure.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 19, 1975 No. 5978

****
* NATIONAL *
****

STRUGGLE FOR AND AGAINST CAPITULATIONISM

The Struggle for and against Capitulation During the Period of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo

by

Lan Ta-li (藍大力)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 8, 1975)

The T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo peasant revolution was a class struggle waged by the people of modern China against the Ch'ing Dynasty, the lackey of imperialism. In this struggle, the violent struggle between "encirclement and suppression" and counter-"encirclement and suppression" was at all times accompanied by the struggle between the two lines for and against capitulation within the revolutionary ranks of the peasants. The focus of the struggle was whether to capitulate to the reactionary feudal rulers or to overthrow by means of class struggle the reactionary feudal rulers that should be overthrown.

Hung Hsiu-ch'uan was the great standard-bearer of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolution. He represented the interests of the revolutionary peasants and inherited the revolutionary tradition of the peasants of ancient China against feudalism. In the practice of struggle, he adhered to the line of peasant uprising and waged courageous and fierce struggle against the feudal form of social economy and its superstructure. However, the capitulationists represented by Shih Ta-k'ai and Li Hsiu-ch'eng, who had wormed their way into the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo, pushed a capitulationist line antagonistic to the line of peasant uprising.

The whole process of the capitulationist activities of Shih Ta-k'ai and Li Hsiu-ch'eng led from pushing the ideological and political line of capitulationism, through the practice of secessionist activities, to their overt surrender in the end. The revolutionaries represented by Hung Hsiu-ch'uan waged a tit-for-tat struggle against them.

The capitulationist activities of the capitulationists first sought to tamper with Hung Hsiu-ch'uan's revolutionary ideological and political line.

As early as the time his troops were stationed at Anking, Shih Ta-k'ai had betrayed the dictatorship of the peasant revolution. He advertised his own troops as "the troops of benevolence and justice" and practiced "leniency" and "benevolent government" toward the landlord class. The enemy praised him for "changing" the "tyranny" of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo. The so-called "change of tyranny" meant changing the dictatorship of peasant revolution to the counter-revolutionary dictatorship of the landlord class. Therefore, the landlord elements "lauded him on a large scale" and advertised him as "having won the profound support of the people."

After Li Hsiu-ch'eng usurped leadership in southern Kiangsu and Chekiang, he used the signboard of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo to frenziedly push a class capitulationist line for "benefiting all quarters according to the ancient system" and "practice of leniency toward all quarters, thus betraying the interests of the revolutionary people politically and economically and practicing compromise and capitulation to the landlord class. Politically, he stubbornly ran counter to Hung Hsiu-ch'uan's objective of dealing blows to the "Pluto devils" (feudal rulers). He "recruited all kinds of people," assembled and sheltered a group of landlords and counter-revolutionaries, and let them usurp political power at all levels. After the prefectural magistrate-designate Li Wen-ping and the candidate sub-prefect Ho Ying-p'ei of Kiangsu wormed their way into the revolutionary ranks, Li Hsiu-ch'eng gave them important appointments and offices. Ho Ying-p'ei confessed that he wormed his way into the T'ai-p'ing Army for the purpose of winning the confidence of that army so that he could wait for an opportunity to serve the Ch'ing Court. Later, this group of people successively betrayed the cause and capitulated to Ch'ing. In many places in Kiangsu and Chekiang, political power at the grassroots levels was still in the hands of the influential gentry and landlords: In Soochow, the "elders" became local officials. In Ch'angshou, landlords were made army commanders and local bullies served as divisional commanders. In Hangchow, the county magistrate of the Ch'ing government served as a local official.

Economically, Li Hsiu-ch'eng protected the feudal system of the land ownership and openly called on the peasants to pay rents to the landlords. He even set up official or semi-official rent and interest bureaus to help the landlord collect rents. When Hsiung Wan-ch'uan came to Huangtai town, he put up a proclamation coercing the peasants to pay rents to the landlords. The landlord elements vehemently declared, "Backed by the prestige of the Long Hair, we have no fear that rent in grain will not be paid." The haughtiness of the landlord elements vividly delineated the reactionary features of this agent of the landlord class Li Hsiu-ch'eng. In areas under the control of Li Hsiu-ch'eng, some local authorities also vociferously publicized the fallacy that "exploitation is justified." They nonsensically said that "while landowners are required to pay tax in grain in proportion to the acreage owned, the tenants should pay rents as specified." At the time, they also issued "land certificates" to all landowners to prove that such landlords were the "bonafide" owners of land and to insure that the landlords "can collect rents against their certificates" "to lead a stable life." They

also named resistance against the payment of rents as "an offense punishable by death," and openly declared that the private ownership of land by the feudal landlords was sacred and inviolable. Commander Teng Kuang-ming of Shihmeng in Chekiang gave the reactionary landlord Shen Ch'ing-yü a "certificate of protection" and told him, "Should your tenants refuse to pay rent and you are unable to carry on as a result, you can boldly produce this certificate to file a complaint, and action will be taken to redress your grievances." These two certificates -- "land certificate" and "certificate of protection" -- offered ironclad evidence to Li Hsiu-ch'eng's capitulationist line.

Because Li Hsiu-ch'eng exercised ruthless dictatorship over the people and vigorously practiced "benevolent government" to the enemy, he was acclaimed by the landlord class as "having reformed the tyranny of the Long Hair." The landlords of Soochow erected a stone tablet in his honor bearing the four big characters, "Unforgettable to the people." The "people" here referred to the landlord class. The landlords of Ch'angshou also erected for Li Hsiu-ch'eng a monument to "show gratitude" for his practice of restoration.

One feudal man of letters said that Shih Ta-k'ai had "done away with tyranny" while another feudal scholar said that Li Hsiu-ch'eng had "reformed tyranny." They confessed that Shih Ta-k'ai and Li Hsiu-ch'eng were jackals from the same lair. These two representative figures of capitulationism had both tampered with the line of peasant uprising and betrayed the dictatorship of peasant revolution.

Hung Hsiu-ch'uan waged struggle against Shih Ta-k'ai and Li Hsiu-ch'eng's capitulationist line. After he discovered Shih Ta-k'ai's perverted actions at Anking, he promptly recalled him to the Celestial Capital. He promulgated an imperial edict denouncing Li Hsiu-ch'eng and company for their criminal activities in suppressing the peasants and ordering them "not to oppress" the people. He strongly denounced Li Hsiu-ch'eng for his criminal behavior in recruiting deserters and turncoats, and reiterated the need to firmly "slaughter all the devils and demons." He detected Li Hsiu-ch'eng's "disloyalty" to the revolution, and for a time he restricted the movement of the latter.

Revolution needs unity and unity insures victory. The revolutionaries represented by Hung Hsiu-ch'uan paid very great attention to unity and unification within the T'ai-p'ing Army. After the Chint'ien Uprising, Hung Hsiu-ch'uan again and again educated the commanders and fighters of the T'ai-p'ing Army to be of "one mind." He put forward two ringing slogans for fighting in unity: "Forge ahead together and conquer the country with one heart and concerted effort." Hung Hsiu-ch'uan also prompted the revolutionary fighters to guard against "all forms of temptation" from the enemy and refrain from "deviation halfway." At the initial stage of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo Revolution, brilliant victories were won in the military field. "The insurgents triumphed in every battle and succeeded in every attack. Over the 8,000-li long march, all the bastions of iron were taken." This was the result of fighting in unity on the foundation of the line of peasant revolution.

In the face of the situation marked by the victorious development of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo which spread like a prairie fire, the class enemies at home and abroad who were at the end of the rope invariably pinned their hope on disunity within the revolutionary ranks. One foreign aggressor once remarked, "As things now stand, there is nothing which can block their victory except internal strife."

For the sake of pushing the capitulationist line, the capitulationists inevitably had to promote splits in the organization so as to sabotage unity and unification within the revolutionary ranks. Their secessionist activities met the counter-revolutionary needs of the class enemies at home and abroad precisely. When Shih Ta-k'ai pushed the capitulationist line at Anking, he turned the area under his control into an independent kingdom. In the autumn of 1856, Wei Ch'ang-hui unleashed a counter-revolutionary armed riot in a vain attempt to overthrow the core of leadership led by Hung Hsiu-ch'uan. Under the leadership of Hung Hsiu-ch'uan, the army and the people of the Celestial Capital (Nanking) "quelled the traitor with one mind," thus suppressing the conspirator Wei Ch'ang-hui guilty of heinous crimes and smashing this armed coup d'etat for restoration. Shih Ta-k'ai played a double game, and in a twinkling of the eye, he raised the banner of "coming to the aid of the sovereign" to hoodwink the masses. For a time, he usurped immeasurable military and political powers in the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo, and attempted to use the counter-revolutionary tactic to achieve the sinister object of usurping supreme leadership. When this conspiracy was seen through by Hung Hsiu-ch'uan, Shih Ta-k'ai realized that there was no hope for him to usurp power, and he followed the secessionist road of going away with a small faction composed of his own supporters.

After 1860, Li Hsiu-ch'eng usurped immeasurable military and political powers over vast areas in Kiangsu and Chekiang, and "lorded it over a corner of the country." He ousted Ch'en Yü-ch'eng, Huang Wen-chin and other commanders who were loyal to Hung Hsiu-ch'uan's revolutionary line and "denied them a foothold south of the lower reaches of the Yangtze River." He gave important posts of leadership to his own confidants. The area of Kiangsu and Chekiang thus became an independent kingdom which was impenetrable to a needle and waterproof.

In the military field, Li Hsiu-ch'eng openly "opposed the orders of his master" and disobeyed the unified direction and movement of troops by the Celestial King. In 1860 when Anking was besieged by Ch'ing troops, the Celestial King made the strategic decision "to rescue Chao by laying siege to Wei." He ordered Li Hsiu-ch'eng and Ch'en Yü-ch'eng to take coordinated action and attack Wuhan from the southern and northern banks of the Yangtze River so as to lift the siege to Anking. For the sake of hiring men and buying horses to extend his own sphere of influence and effective strength, Li Hsiu-ch eng openly refused to carry out the order by delaying the movement of his troops, thus sabotaging Hung Hsiu-ch'uan's correct decision and causing the battle for the defense of Anking to end in failure. In 1862 when the Hunan troops laid siege to the Celestial Capital, the Celestial King ordered Li Hsiu-ch'eng to bring his troops from Soochow to seize back the vantage point at Yühuat'ai. After receiving the imperial edict, Li Hsiu-ch'eng actually refused to obey the order and said, "I'll wage battle to lift the siege to

the Capital twenty-four months afterward!" He thus hindered military operations for saving the Celestial Capital.

The revolutionaries represented by Hung Hsiu-ch'uan waged firm struggle against the criminal activities of Shih Ta-k'ai and Li Hsiu-ch'eng for secessionism. Hung Hsiu-ch'uan strongly denounced Li Hsiu-ch'eng to his face for his "self-seeking intention." In 1859, Hung Hsiu-ch'uan promoted Hung Jen-kan and Ch'en Yü-ch'eng to leading posts and started the struggle against secessionism and separatism. According to Hung Hsiu-ch'uan's instructions, Hung Jen-kan summed up the positive and negative aspects of experience in the unity and disunity of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo. He pointed out that the appearance of the situation of "moving forward one inch and pulling back a foot" was a serious and undesirable consequence caused by the secessionist activities of the capitulationists. Therefore, he put forward the recommendation for "banning factionalism" and "publicizing laws and institutions" for upholding revolutionary unity and unification. Ch'en Yü-ch'eng wrote a letter to Hung Jen-kan voicing his firm support, and put forward severe measures for dealing with secessionist activities. Hung Hsiu-ch'uan ratified these recommendations and promulgated them in the form of decrees of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo for enforcement. Hung Jen-kan also wrote a series of documents which repeatedly emphasized military and organizational unity and unification.

The practice of disunity was a step taken by the capitulationists in preparation for open capitulation to the enemy. The assertion of disunity and independence by Shih Ta-k'ai and Li Hsiu-ch'eng to betray the revolution inevitably led to open capitulation to the enemy in the end.

After Shih Ta-k'ai went away to pursue the separatist cause, he vainly attempted to become the "King of Szechwan." In 1860, when he fled to Ch'ingyüan in Kwangsi, he renamed Ch'ingyuan as "Lung Hsing" /meaning the rise of a dragon/. He thought that from then on, everything would go smoothly and he would become "emperor." The broad masses were opposed to a split and the establishment of an independent kingdom. After the commanders and fighters of the T'ai-p'ing Army who had been hoodwinked into following him saw through his intrigues and plots, they broke with him and returned once again to the side of Hung Hsiu-ch'uan. Shih Ta-k'ai wailed, "My luck is down and things have gone against my wishes." "Heaven has not complied with my wishes, and my efforts to vie for the throne have been made in vain." At Anshunch'ang in Szechwan, he finally capitulated to the feudal rulers of the Ch'ing Dynasty and became a despicable renegade. He brazenly entreated the reactionary emperor of the Ch'ing Dynasty to be so "magnanimous" as not to kill him but "give him an office appropriate to his caliber." He was willing to serve as a loyal vassal of the Ch'ing Dynasty.

When Li Hsiu-ch'eng was running an independent kingdom in Kiangsu and Chekiang, he plotted to capitulate to the enemy. He connived at the formation of a counter-revolutionary armed group by his confidants Li Wen-ping, Hsiung Wan-ch'uan and Ch'ien Kuei-jen together with Hsü Pei-yüan and other directors of the Yungch'ang landlord militia bureau in the vicinity of Soochow and Ch'angshou to communicate with the enemy. They conspired to join forces

within and without when the reactionaries at home and from abroad launched their attack so as to topple the political power of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo. Later a counter-revolutionary armed rebellion broke out in Ch'angshou, and Ch'ien Kuei-jen, one of the chief culprits, was detained by Prince Mu or T'an Shao-kuang in Soochow, but Li Hsiu-ch'eng made use of his functions and powers to shield him. Li Hsiu-ch'eng knew very well that Commander Kao Yung-kuan of Soochow and others were secretly plotting to capitulate to the enemy, but instead of punishing them, he said, "Do whatever you like." Large tracts of land in Kiangsu and Chekiang were thus given up to the enemy without putting up a fight.

Although Li Hsiu-ch'eng frequently made eyes at the Ch'ing Court, the rulers of the Ch'ing Dynasty did not appreciate the favors given. Thus snubbed, Li Hsiu-ch'eng could do nothing else but say, "Because I am a native of Kwangtung, I have no door to knock on!" However, he was unreservedly a capitulationist.

At the time the violent battle for the defense of the Celestial Capital was going on, Li Hsiu-ch'eng again directed his brother-in-law Sung Yung-ch'i to negotiate with the enemy for surrender. In July 1864, the Celestial Capital fell and Li Hsiu-ch'eng finally became a renegade. He wrote a lengthy confession containing 50,000 to 60,000 words. This is a rare teaching material by negative example very useful for us to recognize the reactionary features of the capitulationist. Taking the reactionary stand of the landlord class, he maliciously attacked the revolutionary leader Hung Hsiu-ch'uan for "bringing disorder to the empire" and disgustingly flattered the feudal rulers by addressing them as "His Majesty the Emperor of Great Ch'ing" and "Governor and Grand Secretary." He confessed that he had committed a "crime" through his participation in the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolution and repented of his sins to the Ch'ing Court. He put forward "ten important ways to reorganize the surrendered troops" and indicated that he intended to wipe out the "several hundred thousand" remnant troops of T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo "to redeem his past crimes." He also vowed to the Ch'ing Court that he would never "change his mind again," otherwise he could be "executed according to state laws." Li Hsiu-ch'eng thus entirely became a ferocious hired ruffian of the landlord class!

When Hung Hsiu-ch'uan realized that Li Hsiu-ch'eng had "turned villainous," he waged a series of struggles against him. Early in 1863, shortly after the outbreak of the rebellion in Ch'angshou, Hung Hsiu-ch'uan promptly promulgated an imperial edict strongly denouncing Li Hsiu-ch'eng and company for "not keeping to the correct path," "deviating from truth" and betraying the revolution. He called on the broad masses of commanders and fighters of the T'ai-p'ing Army "to fight courageously against the enemy and his foreign devil allied forces" through to the end and "show no fear for the wicked schemes of the devils and demons." In light of Li Hsiu-ch'eng's capitulationist activities in the Celestial Capital, Hung Hsiu-ch'uan called on the army and people to heighten their vigilance and strictly guard against the enemy's "approach and temptation." He ruled that if anyone was discovered carrying out capitulationist activities, "his whole family will be executed" at once. Under Hung Hsiu-ch'uan's call, the army and the people of the Celestial Capital quickly exposed Li Hsiu-ch'eng criminal activities in instructing Sung Yung-ch'i to plot secretly to capitulate

to the enemy. "Thereafter, people were on guard at all times" and Li Hsiu-ch'eng was put under surveillance, thus checking the evil wind of capitulation to the enemy whipped up in the Celestial Capital. The struggle of Hung Hsiu-ch'uan and the broad revolutionary masses made it impossible to fulfill Li Hsiu-ch'eng's plot of open capitulation to the enemy prior to the fall of the Celestial Capital.

In the battle for the defense of the Celestial Capital, the peasant heroes fought tenaciously and put forward the battle cry, "Don't leave half a shred of cloth for the use of the devils." They fought from door to door, yielded not half an inch of ground, and vowed to live or die together with the Celestial Capital and the revolution. The revolutionary heroes of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo led by Hung Hsiu-ch'uan would rather stand and die than to fall on their knees and live. This noble revolutionary spirit was so vigorous that it affected even the mountains and rivers and was really heroic and moving. They used their own actions to severely criticize the criminal act of betrayal by the capitulationists.

The capitulationists Shih Ta-k'ai and Li Hsiu-ch'eng were termites in the revolutionary ranks. The capitulationist line pushed by them seriously impaired the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolution. With the internal factors taken into consideration, the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo was defeated in the hands of these capitulationists. Hung Hsiu-ch'uan and the broad masses of commanders and fighters of the T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolution had waged firm struggle against the capitulationists. However, because they had not recognized from the plane of theory and of the line the essence, characteristics and danger of the capitulationists as well as their class origin and ideological origin, they could not thoroughly curb the criminal activities of the capitulationists. The T'ai-p'ing T'ien-kuo revolution finally failed tragically but heroically under the combined armed suppression of the reactionaries at home and from abroad and the sabotage of the capitulationists within the revolutionary ranks. Today, we have to reveal the laws governing the activities of capitulationists in history, "help all the people recognize capitulationists," and draw lessons from experience in the struggle against capitulationists in history. This is of great significance to our further criticizing Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao's revisionist line, adhering to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, combating and guarding against revisionism, and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

STUDY OF THEORY

An Important Force for Promoting the Study of Theory in Depth

- about the contingent of worker-theorists of the Shanghai Automatic Instruments Plant No. 1

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 8, 1975)

In the Shanghai Automatic Instruments Plant No. 1, the movement to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat is constantly deepening. On the basis of linking theory with practice, the broad masses of workers and cadres strive to learn and understand Chairman Mao's important instruction on the question of theory, consistently adhere to the Party's basic line for the whole historical period of socialism and deepen the struggle to combat and guard against revisionism in all spheres.

This plant employs a total of over 1,200 people, and there are around 200 worker-theorists who are divided into 35 groups and are active in the shifts and teams of various workshops. Among them, 50 are theorists at the plant level, and they are divided into five groups, namely, philosophy, political economy, history, literature and art, and international affairs, to conduct different departments of study and research. This contingent of worker-theorists has played an important role in giving impetus to and gradually deepening the study of theory.

The Party Committee Takes the Lead and Backbone Cadres Blaze the Trail

The theory contingent is under the direct leadership of the plant Party committee. Three Party committee deputy secretaries are members of the theory group. They participate in the activities of the core study group of the plant Party committee as well as the activities of the theory group. The leading cadres of the plant Party committee take the lead in study and inspire the masses to study well. Through the contingent of worker-theorists, the Party committee brings together the problems raised by the masses in the course of study. After a discussion by the core study group of the Party committee, these problems are summed up into special topics or presented as outlines for discussion together with the theory contingent. After things are made clearer, they are publicized among the broad masses through the medium of the theory contingent. The workers of various workshops and shifts and teams carry out concentrated study twice a week under the guidance of the backbone cadres of the contingent of worker-theorists. In the course of study, the Party committee core group sometimes also invites the backbone elements of the workers' theory contingent to give guidance. Thus, the Party committee is constantly aware of what is in the mind of the masses and the masses also know what is in the mind of the Party committee. The theory contingent closely links the study effort of the leading cadres with the study effort of the broad masses.

In the plant, the nascent communist factors and the moribund capitalist factors struggle every minute of the day. This is a reality of extremely great importance. The theory contingent constantly investigates and studies these actual conditions and typical cases and puts the data in order for reporting to the Party committee. The Party committee brings together these data for analysis and study together with the theory contingent. In accordance with the Party's line, and general and specific policies, some are given vigorous support and widely cited, while some are seriously criticized and appropriately dealt with. When necessary, the Party committee also holds reading classes for special topics that are attended by some cadres at the plant and workshop levels and members of the theory contingent. They study theory and conduct investigation and research side by side to clarify problems. Meanwhile, they also go to workshops and shifts and teams with a good work record to sum up advanced experience, or go to workshops and shifts and teams with a larger number of problems to help solve the problems in actual struggle. Thus, the study of theory is closely linked with actual struggle.

In the course of study, some workers and cadres came across a difficult question: With the socialist transformation in the system of the means of production basically completed, why is the transformation of the system of ownership still a long-term and formidable combat task? In the past, the understanding of many comrades was that after something was "basically completed," what was left was but the tail end of private ownership, which was a matter of no consequence and had no adverse effect on the general situation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. At the initial stage of the study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, everyone knew that this understanding was incorrect, but theoretically things were not really clear.

The Party committee handed the task of studying this special topic to the philosophy group of the theory contingent. The core study group and the philosophy group of the plant Party committee jointly used the dialectical viewpoint of unity of opposites to make a concrete analysis of the contradiction between the part of private ownership still in existence and the system of public ownership and the contradiction between the system of collective ownership and the system of ownership by the whole people, in light of the problems raised and the conditions reflected by the masses. They also made a concrete analysis of the relations between the system of ownership and the commodity system, and the effect of interrelations of people in production and the system of distribution on the system of ownership, and used the fundamental theory of Marxism to analyze a large mass of vivid facts. Thus, their understanding of the question of theory was not so vague and blurred and their understanding of actual conditions was not so hazy. They saw more clearly that if these contradictions and these relations were not properly handled, the capitalist system of ownership would be restored, and that they could in no way be taken as "a matter of no consequence" and belittled. The philosophy group prepared a special guidance report on this question for the ranks of theorists in the whole plant. After studying and discussing it, the ranks of theorists again publicized and taught it among the working masses of various workshops and shifts and teams. The whole plant thus went a step further in this field of study.

With the gradual deepening of the discussion on the question of the system of ownership, the working masses again put forward a series of relevant questions: Since the plant's equipment, capital funds, etc., all belong to the people and the state, we should do everything in our power to finish the products which are urgently needed by the state and which this plant is capable of producing. However, the leading cadres of some units always stress the "difficulties" experienced by their own units, one-sidedly lay emphasis on profits and output value, and show unwillingness to accept production assignments that involve products of certain specifications or in small lots. What is the nature of this question? Some units under the system of ownership by the whole people and some units under the system of collective ownership are improperly "linked' to pound against state plans. What is the nature of this question? Some enterprise leading cadres do not take the working masses as the masters of enterprises. They always seek to promote such stuff as material incentives, or put on airs and a dignified look toward the workers. Is this in line with the nature of the system of ownership by the whole people?

The ranks of theorists referred these questions to the Party committee. After studying and discussing them, the Party committee and the core study group held that all these questions involved the relationship between the system of ownership and leadership. The Party committee handed these questions to the philosophy group and the political economy group of the theory contingent for discussion and study. The members of the theory contingent took part in study and discussion conducted by the core study group of the Party committee of the plant, and prodded the leadership of the plant to examine the conditions of the plant in these aspects in accordance with the basic theory of Marxism and the Party's line and general and specific policies. Afterward, in light of the reality of the plant, a report on guidance of study was delivered to the working masses of the whole plant. On the basis of linking theory with practice, people studied this question and further raised their consciousness in persistently putting proletarian politics in command, in the participation of workers in management and the participation of cadres in labor, and in energetic fulfillment of state plans.

At first, some workers and cadres were not clear of the relationship between discipline and freedom, between centralism and democracy, between regulations and systems and the mass line. At present, the theory contingent of this plant together with the workers link these questions with the question of ownership and the question of leadership, with the working masses who want to act properly as masters of the state and the enterprise, and with the great historical mission of making the proletariat thoroughly triumph over the bourgeoisie for discussion and study, thus enabling the cadres to more consciously rely on the working masses to manage the enterprise and the working masses to more consciously observe discipline and the regulations and systems.

Discipline was for a time slack in the No. 2 workshop, and production tasks were not properly fulfilled. Some cadres neglected the study of theory and grasped production for production's sake and grasped discipline for discipline's sake without achieving results. Later, backed by the plant Party committee, the workers' theory group of the workshop used the theory of the

dictatorship of the proletariat to analyze the question of discipline, and aroused the workers of the whole workshop to hold a discussion. All of them raised their consciousness in acting properly as the master of the enterprise, clearly understood the relations between strengthening discipline and triumphing over capitalism, and consciously observed and maintained the iron discipline of the proletariat, thus leading to the emergence of a new look in both revolution and production in the workshop.

Conduct Different Branches of Research To Deepen Understanding

For the sake of clearly understanding the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the political economy group of the theory contingent is in the course of studying Capital, Vol. I. They hold forums on such special topics as the commodity system, exchange by means of money, law of value, the wage system, etc., to popularize knowledge of political economy among the working masses. They use actual examples in economic life to give popular explanation to some fundamental viewpoints, terms and technical terms of political economy that are difficult to understand. This enables the workers to encounter less obstacles in terms and concepts in the process of study and to concentrate their attention on understanding the spiritual essence of theoretical problems.

The philosophy group of the theory contingent continues to persist in studying the fundamental viewpoints of dialectical materialism and historical materialism for use in analyzing and studying certain problems of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Because some workers have no deep understanding of the restriction of bourgeois rights, the philosophy study group uses the dialectical viewpoint of the law of unity of opposites to conduct study, and explain to the workers that it is necessary to see the inevitable existence of bourgeois rights in the historical period of socialism and also why they must be restricted. Because some workers have an inadequate understanding of the question of the breeding of new bourgeois elements, the philosophy group uses the philosophical viewpoints of qualitative change, quantitative change, transformation of contradictions, etc. to explain things. Spurred by the theory contingent, the various shifts and teams of the whole plant have whipped up a wave of enthusiasm for the study of philosophy, thus deepening the study of theory. The workers say, "With dialectics in mind, we can look at problems accurately, take the correct road, deeply study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat and closely follow Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

The history group of the theory contingent has studied and introduced to people the situation of the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration in the period of great social reforms marked by the supersession of the slave system by the feudal system in history, and also the situation of the ten two-line struggles in the history of our Party and especially the four two-line struggles in the period of socialist revolution.

The international affairs group of the theory contingent has analyzed the causes underlying the rise of revisionism in the Soviet Union, and the situation of the strengthening and extension of bourgeois rights that lead to capitalist restoration. All these help people deepen their understanding of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Through the criticism and discussion of certain works of literature and art, the literary and art group of the theory contingent helps people deepen their understanding of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Its members have emphasized criticism and discussion of the novel Trial of Strength. This is the first novel written by the workers of Shanghai since the great proletarian cultural revolution. They analyzed the situation of class struggle in a factory reflected in this novel in contrast with the situation of the plant in question and of society, thus enabling people to see more clearly the relation between revolution and production, the relation between class struggle in society and the two-line struggle within the Party and the relation between the struggle in the factory and struggle in society.

Constantly Transform the World Outlook

In the course of study and struggle, the members of the theory contingent of this plant also constantly transform their own world outlook.

They are the pace-setters on the theoretical front as well as trail-blazers on the production front. Since they have to conduct research and guidance, they need time for the purpose. However, they pay great attention to not divorcing themselves from labor, and they strive not to take up any, or to take up as little labor time as possible.

When some theory group members participated in the study classes held by the higher levels or took part in the investigation and study of special topics conducted by the Party committee, after several days of absence from labor, they worked hard and skillfully on their return to the workshop. They not only made up the work left undone but also overfulfilled the production task for the current month. Meanwhile, they regularly took part in study and criticism at the workshop. They took the lead in criticizing revisionism, capitalism, and the idea of bourgeois rights. When menaced by the class enemy or ridiculed by those more deeply corrupted by old ideas, they adhered to principle and fought resolutely.

In the ranks of theorists, there were also individual comrades influenced by the idea of "private ownership of knowledge" who after reading a few books thought that they were wiser than the masses. They did not carry out proper performance of labor, and called for "special treatment." They even thought of "divorcing themselves from production," and for a time, they were alienated from the masses. With the help of the Party organization and the masses, the ranks of theorists constantly kept watch over and overcame corruption by bourgeois ideas and the idea of bourgeois rights, waged active ideological struggle and tried their utmost to help the individual comrades who temporarily dropped out to catch up with the others in the march forward.

They deeply realize that in order to study and raise standards, the ranks of theorists themselves cannot be divorced from the practice of popularization among the broad masses. "Such elevation is determined by popularization and, at the same time, provides guidance for popularization." If we one-sidedly stress individual pursuit of "advanced study," engross ourselves in reading, and refuse to carry out popularization work among the masses, it is

very difficult for us to study deeply. In the course of conducting popularization work among the masses, the ranks of theorists must humbly learn from the masses, constantly brave the storms and face the world in the mass struggle and constantly draw rich political nourishment from the masses before they can strike deep root, broaden the road to the study of theory, raise standards through study, and grow faster and more healthily.

- By Our Own Correspondent

* * *

CONFERENCE OF COAL MINING TEAM LEADERS

Leading Comrades of State Council Receive Delegates to Conference of Coal Mining Team Leaders

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1975)

leading comrades of the state council cordially received all the delegates to the conference of coal mining team leaders at the great hall of the people here this afternoon.

attending the reception were leading members of various ministries and commissions under the state council, and those of the provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions who are now in peking.

when the leading comrades of the state council arrived for the cordial meeting with the more than 5,000 delegates from the coal industry front throughout the country, the hall burst into prolonged, warm applause.

a leading comrade of the state council made an important speech to the delegates at the reception. before the speech, a leading comrade of the ministry of coal industry presented the ten "red banner coal mining teams" with silk banners.

on behalf of the state council, the leading comrade of the state council extended warm congratulations to the ten "red banner coal mining teams". "the 'ten red banner units'", he said, "are outstanding representatives of the coal industry and good examples in building up basic units in coal enterprises and in learning from taching. under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, they have achieved illustrious successes in the three great revolutionary movements and made great contributions to the party and the people. they are worthy of emulation, not only by comrades in the coal industry but by those in all the other industries. three hundred other advanced units were also commended at the conference and their exemplary deeds are also worthy to be emulated."

"since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution," the leading comrade went on, "the coal industry has made striking advances and the workers on the coal front have performed meritorious deeds. on behalf of the state council, i extend cordial regards to you comrades and to the several million other coal miners and their families."

speaking of the present excellent situation at home, he said: "the cultural revolution has smashed the two bourgeois headquarters of liu shao-chi and of lin piao, repudiated the counter-revolutionary revisionist lines pushed by them, helped the cadres and masses heighten their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle

between the two lines, and strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat. new socialist things have emerged in great numbers on all fronts. tempered by the cultural revolution, the 'ten red banner units' and 300 other advanced units in the coal industry have come to the fore and grown in strength. the reason why they have been able to withstand the storms of class struggle, resolutely fight against revisionism and capitalism, fear neither hardship nor death and go all out for socialism is that the cultural revolution has enhanced their ability to distinguish the correct line from the erroneous line and genuine marxism from sham marxism and heightened their sense of responsibility as masters of the country. it can be said that the emergence of these advanced units is a fruitful result of the cultural revolution on the coal front.

"the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movements to criticize lin piao and confucius and to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat have promoted the development of the national economy", he continued. "good harvests have been reaped for years running. great successes have been won in industrial production and construction. an independent and relatively comprehensive economic system with agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor is taking shape. the material base of our country's dictatorship of the proletariat is stronger than ever before."

the leading comrade of the state council expressed the hope that, after getting back, the delegates to the conference will play the role of a model, a backbone and a bridge and lead the broad masses of workers, under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, to go all out, aim high and win new victories on the coal front so as to make still greater contributions to the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

EDUCATION

Seven-year Education System Universal in North China Prefecture

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Nov. 8, 1975)

all 17 counties of shihchiachuang prefecture in north china's hopei province have now made universal a seven-year system of education covering primary and junior middle schools. this follows the spread of a five-year primary schooling system throughout the area. the number of junior middle schools in the prefecture is now 11 times that in the years preceding the cultural revolution, which started in 1966, and that of students is four times greater.

in china's rural areas, where 90 per cent of the population were illiterate before liberation in 1949, all children are now assured of at least five years of schooling. in places where the growth of the collective economy permits, children now get seven-year's schooling up to junior middle school level, and may then be recommended for further education.

typical is pingshan county which, after several years of effort to popularize seven-year education, has set the pace for all the counties of shihchiachuang prefecture. it has adopted various forms of schooling for the children scattered in the villages in the hilly area of this county which is located at the foot of the taihang mountains.

the county was a byword for educational backwardness in the period before the cultural revolution when, in accord with liu shao-chi's revisionist line in education, stress was laid on "regularity".

representatives of poor and lower-middle peasants were charged with running the schools in line with chairman mao's directive after the cultural revolution. they helped set up regular schools wherever conditions permitted and adopted simple but effective forms to provide schooling where conditions were not yet ripe. in villages which are too small to operate junior middle schools, junior-school classes have been introduced in the primary schools. mobile schools have been set up to serve the children in widely-scattered villages with teachers travelling from village to village to give lessons in teaching centres.

widespread and timely dissemination of the county's experience by the prefecture party committee hastened the adoption of the seven-year education system throughout the prefecture.

teachers have been trained from among the demobilised armymen and city school graduates settled there to staff the newly-established schools while existing teaching

staffs have been mobilised to give of their best. various vacation-time training courses have been set up for teachers to improve their work. in addition, more than 20,000 veteran workers and peasants with a suitable cultural and educational level have been selected to act as part-time teachers.

the principle that education must correspond to the economic base is followed in promoting education in new china. the operation of a seven-year education system has a sound economic base in shihchiachuang prefecture, which has an average per hectare yield of 5.5 tons, and is an advanced unit in learning from the national pace-setting tachai production brigade. the spread of education has likewise promoted the growth of the collective economy.

the curriculum in the junior middle schools include rudimentary knowledge of farm techniques and machinery as well as veterinary science, and also chinese language, politics, mathematics, physics, chemistry, history, foreign languages, music and physical culture.

the teaching method is based on fusing theory with practice. the teaching of mathematics is combined with surveying for water control projects, that of chemistry with soil analysis and application of insecticide, and the physics teaching with a basic knowledge of farm machinery and electric power.

the students spend 32 weeks of the year in classroom study and six weeks in factory and farm work, a practice which enables them to learn production techniques while encouraging their love for physical labour and the labouring people.

when working alongside the peasants, the students of the tsaotsun commune middle school in chengting county helped tractor-plough 413 hectares of farmland and repair 46 farm machines by applying what they had studied in the classroom.

school graduates trained in this way are able to make a ready contribution in the movement to learn from tachai in agriculture and at the same time acquire the necessary educational foundation to go on to higher-level schools when and if recommended for further training.

MONGOLIAN LANGUAGE

Mongolian Language Is Widely Used in Inner Mongolian Autonomous Region

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Nov. 7, 1975)

through newspapers, books, schools, special classes, films and other forms the written and spoken mongolian language has been brought into wider use in the inner mongolian autonomous region. this has promoted greater unity among the nationalities in the north china's region and advanced the development of the region's economy, culture, science and education.

in line with the party's policy on autonomous rule in nationality areas, the inner mongolian autonomous region has set up a special research institute on the language. there are cadres in local party and government departments who are charged with spreading its use throughout the region. all official letters and documents in the autonomous region are now issued in both the mongolian and han languages to ensure that cadres and masses of mongolian nationality have direct access to party and government policies. and in areas where most of the residents are of mongolian nationality, the party and revolutionary committees conduct all their meetings and issue all study and propaganda material in both languages. mongolian stockbreeding production teams keep their account books in the mongolian language.

the primary, middle and higher educational institutes are encouraged to conduct more classes in mongolian. to provide the region with a growing number of instructors of mongolian, all classes in the mongolian language department at the inner mongolian teachers' college are conducted in the language as are special classes in the eight other departments. there are nationality middle schools in every league as well as in banners and people's communes where mongolians live in compact communities. as for other kinds of schools, there are classes conducted in mongolian.

the number of nationality primary schools have also increased. the chahar right wing rear banner, which had only six such primary schools before the great proletarian cultural revolution, now has 51 with 89 percent of school-age children of the mongolian nationality in attendance. between 1972 and 1974, 99 primary and middle school text books in the mongolian language were issued in 1,429,700 copies.

the mongolian herdsmen on the pastureland can subscribe to newspapers and journals in their own language, including the "red flag" journal, "nationalities pictorial", "the inner mongolian daily" and "inner mongolian literature", and have access to regular broadcasts giving a wide variety of programmes.

with the help of the staff of the hsinhua book store, libraries stocked with books in the mongolian language have been set up over recent years by production brigades in stockbreeding areas. thus the herdsmen are well provided with novels, periodicals, scientific and other reading material. herdsmen praise these as "our own red libraries".

the inner mongolian film dubbing studio has since 1972 turned out a number of films with mongolian language sound tracks. film projection teams from the leagues and banners regularly make the rounds of the stockbreeding areas to show the films to the local herdsmen. the dubbed documentary "the red flag canal", which reflects vividly the revolutionary fighting spirit of the people in linhsien county, an advanced unit in china's agriculture, was greatly appreciated throughout the area. when han language films are shown, the projectionists interpret for the mongolian audience through loud-speakers.

following chairman mao's teaching that the languages of the minority nationalities should be widely learned, many cadres, workers and educated youth working in the stockbreeding areas have studied hard and acquired a good command of the mongolian language. this has greatly facilitated inter-change between the han and mongolian nationalities and helped strengthen national unity.

FARMING

Improved Farming Conditions in Northwest China Province

(NCNA-English Sian, Nov. 7, 1975)

irrigation for 1,130,000 hectares of farmland in shensi province, northwest china, has been provided since liberation through some 271,000 big, medium-sized and small water conservancy projects, turning this once arid region into a productive one.

the province, an area of recurring drought, before liberation had not a single reservoir to alleviate conditions. floods and waterlogging were also frequent. the people were at the mercy of nature and agricultural production was backward.

the post-liberation improvement of farming conditions has ensured consecutive good harvests for the province. grain output in 1974 was 2.3 times that for 1949,

and cotton output 2.5 times. this year's output of wheat, barley and other summer-harvested crops increased by ten percent, topping the peak year of 1974.

provincial large scale farmland construction work and water control were undertaken after liberation under the principle of "walking on two legs" to reduce the threat of natural calamities and provide conditions for building up fields that give high and stable yields regardless of climatic circumstances.

the party and the people's government paid particular attention to irrigation in this desert region. the state allocated 1,000 million yuan and large quantities of equipment and other material to help the province put up 150 large and medium-sized water control projects along the wuting, chingho, loho, weiho and hanchiang rivers. the paochi gorge project, built in 1971, dams the weiho river in its middle reaches and leads in water onto the weipei loess plateau through more than 220 kilometres of trunk canals and 17,000 water control works. this project brought 96,000 hectares farmland under irrigation. despite the dry spell which hit the area in 1973, per hectare grain yield that year was increased by 28 percent and cotton by 52 percent over 1972.

implementing the policy of taking small water conservancy projects as the main task and depending on the strength of the collective economy, the peasants in shensi province have built 17,000 pumping stations and 137,000 pumping wells as aids to the big and medium-sized projects.

northern shensi, which is situated on the loess plateau and adjoins the maowusu desert had for years gone by suffered from serious soil erosion and sand encroachment. to turn this arid area into farmland the peasants of eight counties in the wuting river basin combined efforts to build 40 small and medium-sized reservoirs and opened 130,000 hectares of terraced and flat fields with several hundred big and small ditches to feed them with water. the grain output in the eight counties went up by a big margin and remarkable progress was also made in forestry, animal husbandry and fishery.

at the same time, the peasants expanded and improved the existing water conservancy projects. kuanchung plain in the middle of the province, had an old irrigation system some 2,000 years old which had been sadly neglected before liberation, and left in disrepair. over the past twenty years, the peasants have built six irrigation networks, including the yinching and chinghui channels, and set up a large number of pumping wells and stations. the kuanchung plain has now been turned into one of china's high grain and cotton yielding areas.

SUGAR INDUSTRY

Swift Development of Sugar Industry in Northeast Heilungkiang Province

(NCNA-English Harbin, Nov. 7, 1975)

heilungkiang province, northeast china, has become one of the country's main sugar producers. as more acreage is planted to sugar beet.

the sugar industry in this province has been constantly developing since liberation. four big, three medium and six small sugar plants were recently set up there along with a newly established sugar research institute. the plants were chinese designed and equipped.

the new plants are situated in towns and on farms within easy reach of the sugar beet growing area. this means that the raw material can be processed locally while the beet leaves and the residual beet pulp can be returned to the rural areas for use as livestock food.

in expanding the sugar industry, heilungkiang province adopts the policy of old plants helping to set up new plants. when a new plant is being built an old one is entrusted to help with the capital construction, installation of equipment and the training of workers, the aid continuing until it can stand on its own feet. in 1973, the heilungkiang production and construction units of the chinese people's liberation army decided to set up a small sugar plant on its farm. in order to get it into operation quickly, the province asked six plants to help with the result that construction was completed in only three months' time.

the newly constructed plants also pay great attention to the multi-purpose use of raw material. besides producing granulated table sugar and soft white sugar, the plants make chemical products such as alcohol, citric acid, acetone and butyl alcohol from the beet residue.

the production capacity of two small old plants have been greatly increased through technical innovations achieved by the cadres and workers. one plant is more than 70 years old. before liberation, its equipment depended on steam powered engines and pulleys, dilapidated through years of over use, and requiring high labour intensity. because of the state of the machinery and plant, accidents were frequent. since liberation, three technical innovation movements have been carried out. altogether 70 improvements were adopted, 40 pieces of equipment renovated and 17 new machines installed. the annual output of this plant is at present four times that of 1949, the year of liberation.

CEMENT BOATS

China Makes More Cement Boats

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1975)

several hundred plants in china's 15 provinces and municipalities and an autonomous region are increasing their production of cement boats mainly for agricultural use. last year's total tonnage of small cement boats doubled that in 1965, the year prior to the great proletarian cultural revolution.

cement boats cost less than wooden or steel boats and are easy to maintain and repair. the first batch of cement boats were made in shanghai and kiangsu province in the leap forward year of 1958. cooperated with research institutions concerned, the plants have designed and made more than 100 varieties of cement boats, including barges, tugs, passengers, ferry and refrigeration boats, liquid ammonia and water carriers, fishing boats and medium-sized motorized freighters which can sail either on inland waterways or coastal seas.

a 300-ton coastal cement freighter built by the mawei shipyard in fukien province has proved able to withstand gale-force winds after sailing 500,000 kilometres in the past ten years without a single overhaul.

china also increases production of water-working cement boats, such as crane ships, pile drivers, pump ships and floating docks.

outside the shipyards, communication, aquatic, building material and light industrial departments have undertaken the building of this type of boat. quite a few rural people's communes and production brigades also build small cement boats for their own use. the research institutions of the shipbuilding and building material industrial departments list cement boat making as one of their important research items.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Shehu Receives Chinese Public Health Delegation

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 7, 1975)

comrade mehmet shehu, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and chairman of the council of ministers, yesterday afternoon received the chinese public health delegation led by liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health.

present on the occasion were adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and first vice-chairman of the council of ministers; nesti nase, minister of foreign affairs; and llambi zicishti, minister of health.

han po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

the meeting proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

Albanian Leader Receives Chinese Guests

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 8, 1975)

adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and first vice-chairman of the council of ministers, yesterday morning received all members of the peking university delegation of china, led by ma shih-chiang, vice-chairman of the university's revolutionary committee.

present on the occasion were thoms deliana, minister of education and culture; ksenofon nushi, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and petrit radovicka, rector of the state university of tirana.

han po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

the reception proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

Comrade Chen Yung-kuei Meets Albanian Agricultural Workers' Study Group

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Nov. 8, 1975)

chen yung-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, met with the albanian agricultural workers' study group led by stavri orgocka, vice-minister of agriculture, at the tachai production brigade in hsiyang county, shansi province, this afternoon. they had a cordial conversation in an atmosphere of fraternal friendship.

zeqir gjimara, attache of the albanian embassy in china, was present on the occasion.

present were also kuo feng-lien, secretary of the tachai brigade party branch, wu hsueh-yi, leading member of the agriculture bureau under the chinese ministry of agriculture and forestry, and others.

the albanian comrades arrived at tachai this morning on a study tour of the brigade and hsiyang county.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

President Boumediene Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 6, 1975)

houari boumediene, president of the council of revolution and chairman of the council of ministers of algeria, received and had a cordial and friendly talk with chinese ambassador chou po-ping at the presidency today.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Shanghai Philharmonic Society Arrives in Australia

(NCNA-English Canberra, Nov. 8, 1975)

the shanghai philharmonic society of china arrived here this morning for a friendly performance tour of australia in accordance with the arrangements of the 1975 cultural exchange programme between the chinese and australian governments.

the society, with lan ying as its leader and chen chung-hai and li fu-hsun as deputy leaders, was welcomed at the airport by frank crean, australian deputy prime minister and minister for overseas trade, representatives of the australia-china society, other australian friends and chinese residents in canberra.

chu chi-chen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in australia, was also present.

e.g. whitlam, australian prime minister, wrote a letter to the leader of the society expressing his welcome to the chinese artists. he said the society's visit to australia is "an important part of the cultural exchange between our two countries and evidence of our growing friendship and understanding between the chinese and australian people".

australian special minister of state douglas mcclelland gave a reception here this evening in honour of the society. present on the occasion were deputy prime minister frank crean and attorney-general k.e. enderby. lan ying expressed his thanks to the australian government and people for their warm welcome and wished that the visit of the society will help further promote the friendship and understanding between the peoples and cultural workers of the two countries.

charge d'affaires ad interim chu chi-chen was also present at the reception.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Higher Education Delegation Concludes Visit to Britain

(NCNA-English London, Nov. 6, 1975)

the chinese higher education delegation left here for france today after concluding its visit to britain.

the delegation is led by huang hsin-pai, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of peking university. hu shou-hsin and cheng ying-nien are its deputy leaders.

the chinese delegation arrived here on october 24 at the invitation of the british council. the delegation visited some colleges and universities, hospitals and factories in london, edinburgh, durham, newcastle-upontyne, oxford, cambridge and coventry. it was friendly received wherever it went. the education workers of the two countries had discussions on education and scientific research.

during its stay in the country, frederick mulley, secretary of state for education and science, met with all members of the delegation. lord goronwy-roberes, parliamentary-under secretary of state, gave a luncheon in honour of the delegation. receptions were also given by the british council and the great britain-china centre.

chu chi-yuan, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy to britain, also gave a reception for the delegation.

Chinese Vice Ministers Meet Lord Shawcross from Britain

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1975)

yu chan, chinese vice-foreign minister, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with lord shawcross, member of the house of lords of britain, and his party, now visiting in peking. present were leading members of chinese organizations concerned cheng chih-ping and hsi chen-huan.

this morning, chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, met and had a friendly conversation with lord shawcross and his party. peng chin-po, deputy department director of the ministry of foreign trade, was present.

pan fei, leading member of the "people's daily", and keng tao-ming, deputy general manager of the bank of china, met with the british guests on separate occasions yesterday.

Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei Meets British Writer Marxwell

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Nov. 8, 1975)

chen yung-kuei, vice-premier of the state council, met with the friendly british writer, neville graham marxwell, at the tachai production brigade in hsiyang county, shansi province, this afternoon. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were chia tsun-so, vice-chairman of the tachai production brigade revolutionary committee, and wang chen, deputy director of the information department of the ministry of foreign affairs.

the british guest arrived at tachai early this morning and left for peking this evening.

British Guests Leave Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1975)

lord shawcross, member of the house of lords of britain, and his party wound up their visit to peking and left here today for southern china before going home.

while in peking, they visited a rural people's commune, anti-airraid installations, a hospital, the museum of chinese history and scenic spots and historical sites. cheng chih-ping, leading member of the china international travel service, met and had a friendly conversation with the guests and hosted a banquet in their honour.

lord shawcross gave a farewell banquet yesterday evening.

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Friendly Personage Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1975)

chester ronning, a friendly personage from canada, his daughters audrey r. topping and meme westlein and other canadian guests wound up their friendly visit to china and left here for home yesterday.

their extensive tour of china had taken them from peking to loyang, wuhan, kwangchow, kweilin, nanking, shanghai and several cities in northwest and southwest china.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Yao Wen-yuan Meets Chief Editor of Hilal Publishing Houses of Egypt

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1975)

yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with mamdoh lida, chief editor of the hilal publishing houses of egypt, and his wife.

egyptian ambassador to china salah el-abd was present on the occasion.

present also were leading members of peking press circles and organizations concerned, including lu ying, ku wen-hua, chao ti-sheng and yen hung-liang.

Chief Editor of Hilal Publishing Houses of Egypt Leaves Peking for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1975)

mamdoh lida, chief editor of the hilal publishing houses of egypt, and his wife wound up their visits to peking and tientsin and left here for kwangchow by air today before going home.

liu chih-ping, leading member of the "people's daily", and haney sharafeldin, second secretary of the egyptian embassy here, were present at the airport to see them off.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Finnish Government Maritime Transport Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1975)

the finnish government maritime transport delegation led by paul gustafsson, director of the legal department of the ministry for foreign affairs, left here today to visit shanghai and kwangchow on its way home.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were yuan chih-ping, deputy director of the ocean shipping bureau under the chinese ministry of communications, and finnish ambassador to china martti salomies.

while in peking, the finnish delegation and a chinese delegation held talks and initialled an agreement on maritime transport between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of finland.

tao chi, vice-minister of communications, met with all members of the finnish delegation yesterday afternoon.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Chinese Delegation Leaves Hungary for Home

(NCNA-English Budapest, Nov. 6, 1975)

the chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation left here for home today after attending the 14th meeting of the commission for scientific and technical cooperation between the people's republic of china and the people's republic of hungary.

it is led by ma yi, chairman of the chinese group to the commission and vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building.

seeing the delegation off at the railway station was szili geza, deputy minister of heavy industry and chairman of the hungarian group to the commission.

chinese ambassador to hungary li tse-wang was also present.

ambassador li tse-wang gave a banquet on the occasion of the signing of the protocol of the commission's 14th meeting.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Vice Premier Hua Kuo-feng Meets Delegation of Mexican National Commission of Science and Technology

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1975)

hua kuo-feng, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly talk here this afternoon with the delegation of the mexican national commission of science and technology led by gerardo bueno zirion, chairman of the commission.

after the meeting, vice-premier hua kuo-feng attended a signing ceremony of a protocol on the first meeting between the scientific and technical cooperation delegations of the people's republic of china and the mexican united states. the protocol was signed by hsiao peng, leader of the chinese scientific and technical cooperation delegation and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and chairman gerardo bueno zirion.

mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano and his wife were present on both occasions.

present were also leading members of the chinese academy of sciences wang kuang-wei and liu hua-ching, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries shih lin, leading members of organizations concerned and chinese scientific workers.

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Nigerian National Men's Volleyball Team
Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1975)

the chinese volleyball association gave a reception this evening to welcome a nigerian national men's volleyball team led by s.i. aina, chairman of the nigerian national amateur volleyball association.

present on the occasion were lu chin-tung, leading member of the all-china sports federation, and chinese volleyball players.

r.o. omotoye, charge d'affaires ad interim of the nigerian embassy here, was also present.

toasting at the reception which was permeated with a friendly atmosphere, chien chia-hsiang, secretary-general of the chinese volleyball association, and team leader aina expressed their hope that the current visit to china of the nigerian team would promote the friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and nigeria.

the volleyball team arrived in peking by plane earlier today.

CHINA AND PANAMA

Panamanian Women Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1975)

ting hsueh-sung, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the panamanian women delegation led by berta guesada de moscote, president of the national council of women of panama. she had a friendly conversation with the guests.

among those present at the banquet was hsu kuang, vice-chairman of the peking municipal women's federation.

the guests from panama arrived here yesterday for a friendly visit to china in response to an invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Vice Premier Chen Yung-kuei Meets Philippine Rural Development Mission

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Nov. 7, 1975)

chen yung-kuei, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with orlando sacay, leader of the philippine rural development mission and under-secretary of local government and community development, mrs. alita martel, sister of mrs. marcos, wife of the philippine president, and all the other members of the mission at the tachai production brigade in hsiyang county, shansi province today.

present on the occasion were kuo feng-lien, standing committee member of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the tachai production brigade revolutionary committee, and kung tsan-tung, deputy director of the land reclamation bureau under the chinese ministry of agriculture and forestry.

the philippine rural development mission arrived at tachai from peking by train yesterday evening on a visit.

Philippine Acting Secretary of Foreign Affairs Receives Chinese Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1975)

manuel collantes, the philippine acting secretary of foreign affairs, received in manila on november 6 the chinese oil trade delegation led by chao mao-chun, general manager of the china national chemicals import and export corporation, according to a manila report. he had a friendly conversation with the chinese guests.

present on the occasion was hsiao teh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in the philippines.

philippine secretary of trade and tourism troadio quiazon jr. and secretary of industry vincente paterno received and had a friendly talk with the chinese oil trade delegation on november 6 and 7 respectively.

the chinese delegation arrived in manila on november 5 for a friendly visit to the philippines at the invitation of the philippine national oil company.

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Arrives in Philippines

(NCNA-English Manila, Nov. 7, 1975)

the kwangchow acrobatic troupe of china arrived here today for a friendly performance tour of the philippines. the troupe is led by li wei-ying.

dr. florentino solon, executive director of the nutrition centre of the philippines, greeted the chinese troupe at the airport on behalf of madame imelda marcos, wife of the philippine president.

among the several hundred people present at the airport were also: mrs. ceres alabado, secretary of the association for philippine-chinese understanding; go eng guan, president of the filipino chinese amity club; people of various circles of the philippines and representatives of chinese residents.

also present at the airport was hsiao teh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy.

the kwangchow acrobatic troupe arrived here from bangkok after winding up its friendly visit to thailand.

Leader of Philippine Rural Development Mission Gives Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1975)

orlando sacay, leader of the philippine rural development mission and under-secretary of local government and community development, gave a banquet here this evening.

among those attending were sha feng and hao chung-shih, minister and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry. the guests and hosts repeatedly toasted to the constant development of the friendship between the people of china and the philippines.

the mission visited tachai yesterday and will soon leave peking to tour shanghai and kwangchow.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Leader Receives Chinese Party Workers' Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Nov. 7, 1975)

iosif banc, alternate member of the executive political committee of the central committee of the romanian communist party and secretary of the central committee, this afternoon received all members of the chinese party workers' delegation led by chang ping-hua, member of the central committee of the chinese communist party and second secretary of the party's hunan provincial committee.

in his cordial and friendly conversation with the chinese guests, comrade banc acquainted them with the socialist construction in the country and how the current five-year plan has been fulfilled ahead of schedule.

present at the reception were dumitru turcus, deputy head of a department under the central committee of the c.p.r., and lucian dragut, vice-chairman of the central council of workers' control of economic and social activity.

chinese ambassador li ting-chuan was also present.

after the reception, comrade banc gave a dinner for the chinese guests.

during its stay in the country from october 18 to november 6, the chinese delegation toured this capital and prahova, brasov, mures, hunedoara, galati and seven other counties. it visited enterprises, power stations, and agricultural producers' cooperatives. the responsible members of these establishments had cordial and informative talks with the chinese visitors.

the delegation received a warm welcome and cordial hospitality from the leading members of the county and municipal party committees and administrations, various enterprises and from the masses of workers and functionaries everywhere, which are a vivid expression of the profound feelings of friendship and militant unity between the two parties, countries and peoples.

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

Chinese Vice Premier Chi Teng-kuei Meets Delegation of SWAPO of Namibia

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1975)

chi teng-kuei, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation this afternoon with all members of the delegation of the southwest africa people's organization of namibia led by sam nujoma, president of the organization.

present on the occasion were vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries yang chi, director of the african affairs department of the foreign ministry ho kung-kai and leading members of departments concerned hu li-peng and chia chi-chou.

CHINA AND SUDAN

New Sudanese Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to NPC Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1975)

sayed ali yassin galley, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the democratic republic of the sudan to the people's republic of china, presented his credentials to chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, here this afternoon.

present on the occasion were vice-foreign minister ho ying, and director of the protocol department chu chuan-hsien and deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department lin chao-nan, of the chinese foreign ministry.

also present were minister mohamed hamed mohamed mattar and other officials of the sudanese embassy here.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese Wu Shu Delegation in Tunisia

(NCNA-English Tunis, Nov. 7, 1975)

the chinese wu shu (traditional chinese boxing and sword play) delegation visited the famous mediterranean city of sousse and monastir, birthplace of tunisian president habib bourguiba, today and yesterday. it was warmly received by the local governments and personages from the sports and cultural circles.

at noon yesterday, ahamad khaled, mayor of sousse, received the delegation at the town hall and gave a reception in its honour. the delegation gave a performance in the municipal theatre the same evening to the warm welcome of 1,100 spectators. at the end of the performance, a streamer bearing the words: "long live the friendship between china and tunisia" was unfurled by the chinese sportsmen.

ahmed charbi, representative of the governor and commissioner in charge of social affairs of sousse gouvernorat, and mayor ahamed khaled watched the performance. ahmed charbi received the leader and deputy leader of the delegation at the interval.

belhassan cherif, first commissioner of the gouvernorat government, this morning received all members of the delegation and gave a reception in honour of them on behalf of the governor.

later, the delegation visited monastir.

it returned here this evening to attend a reception given by the ministry of youth and sports.

the delegation gave its second performance in the capital on november 2 to the warm welcome of more than 5,000 spectators.

CHINA AND TURKEY

NPC Vice Chairman Tan Chen-lin Meets Turkish Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1975)

tan chen-lin, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation today with recai erguder, president of the turkish red crescent society, and his wife and the delegation of the turkish red crescent society he is leading.

turkish ambassador to china adnan bulak was present.

present also were chien hsin-chung, chinese vice-minister of public health and leading member of the red cross society of china, and others.

CHINA AND US

American Guests Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1975)

chien san-chiang, deputy secretary-general of the academy of sciences of china, hosted a dinner on november 5 in honour of louis nirenberg, former director of the courant institute of new york university, academician and well-known mathematician of the united states of america, and his wife. the couple arrived here on november 3 for a friendly visit and academic exchange.

Chinese Minister of Education Meets US Duke University Group to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1975)

chinese minister of education chou jung-hsin met and had a friendly conversation here today with an 11-member group to china from duke university, the united states of america, led by dr. william anlyan and mrs. margaret sanford.

after arriving in china on october 24, the group visited kwangchow, shanghai, nanking and soochow. it is scheduled to leave peking for home via kwangchow shortly.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Chinese Exhibition Opens in Yugoslavia

Reproduced from best available copy.

(NCNA-English Belgrade, Nov. 6, 1975)

the chinese art and craft exhibition opened today in sarajevo, capital of the republic of bosnia-herzegovina, yugoslavia.

present at the ceremony were krsto bulajic, director of the federal institute for international scientific, technical, cultural and educational cooperation; z. petrovic, secretary for education and culture of the republic; and marko tisic, director of the institute for scientific, technical, cultural and educational cooperation of the republic. the ceremony was attended by about 1,000 people.

speaking at the ceremony, secretary petrovic and chinese ambassador chang hai-feng hailed the militant friendship between the two countries. the secretary highly praised china's rich national culture.

the visitors greatly admired the numerous exhibits.

the opening ceremony was followed by a reception hosted by secretary.

TERRITORIAL WATERS

Mexican President Submits Bill on 200-Mile Exclusive Economic Zone

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Nov. 6, 1975)

president luis echeverria has proposed the establishment of a 200-mile exclusive economic zone along mexico's 1,000-kilometre-long coastline.

his proposal is contained in a draft addition to article 27 of the constitution and a draft bill of regulations which he submitted to the congress yesterday.

addressing the congress, president echeverria said: "a littoral country enjoys the sovereign right, in its exclusive economic zone, to exploit all the natural resources, renewable or non-renewable, in the waters, ocean floor and sub-soil within 200 miles off the coast, as well as

jurisdiction over the establishment and utilization of artificial islands and other installations, scientific investigation, preservation of maritime environment and other economic use of sea water, currents and wind such as in the production of energy."

he said that mexico reaffirmed its state sovereignty over the exclusive economic zone "in the interest of our economic development and reducing dependence on foreign countries", he stated.

he went on to say: "mexico continues to maintain that littoral countries should have the right to protect their living resources in their coastal waters against the abusive exploitation and depredation by the fishing fleets of foreign countries." he also denounced modern fleets of foreign countries for carrying out large-scale fishing, in waters less than 12 nautical miles off the coast of mexico, of the rich fishery resources which should primarily benefit the mexican people.

the president ended his speech by pointing out that mexico's move to establish the exclusive economic zone is in conformity with the principles of the envisaged new law of the sea.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 20, 1975 No. 5979

****
* NATIONAL *
****

SOCIAL ORIGIN OF "WATER MARGIN"

Peasant Uprisings at the End of Yuan and the Completion of the Book Water Margin

by

Yuan Szu (袁思)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 8, 1975)

The Water Margin is a classical novel with the uprisings in the last years of Northern Sung as the subject matter. The story of Water Margin was widely circulated as early as in the period of Southern Sung, and the Anecdotes of Hsuan Ho already gave an outline of it at the end of Sung and the beginning of Yüan. The book Water Margin was completed at the end of Yuan and the beginning of Ming due to its social origin.

Chairman Mao points out, "As ideology, works of literature and art are all products reflecting a given social life in the human mind." This book Water Margin reflects the author's view of the social life at the end of Yuan, or the stormy class struggle at the end of Yuan.

The peasant uprisings at the end of Yuan dealt a telling blow to feudal rule and its social foundation and directly violated the very interests of the landlord class represented by the author of Water Margin.

In these uprisings, the peasant insurgent forces set up their own revolutionary political power, were determined to overthrow the dark rule of the Yuan Dynasty, and aspired to achieve their own revolutionary ideals. They used the revolutionary slogans of "destroying all inequalities" and "destroying the rich for the benefit of the poor" to call on the oppressed and exploited people to rise in revolt. Therefore, those poor and bitter peasants who were smeared by the ruling classes as the "lowly" and "impoverished" "rose and flocked to them." They attacked the local bullies and seized land everywhere. "Mutinies took place all over the empire, and the big and

privileged families and clans north and south of the Yangtze River either died of starvation in the valleys or fled in all directions." During the periods of violent class struggle, some feudal men of letters looked upon the peasant insurgent forces as floods and wild beasts. Apprehensive all the time, they wandered from place to place like homeless dogs.

This was particularly true of the feudal men of letters in Kiangsu and Chekiang who in the past moved about in the big cities and were accustomed to leading a parasitic life. After the conflagra on of peasant uprisings was set ablaze up and down the Yellow River and north and south of the Yangtze River, they no longer could lead a joyful life and had no alternative but "to take refuge in caves or in the wilds." However, they still yearned for Chinling (now Nanking in Kiangsu), Ch'ient'ang (now Hangchow in Chekiang) and other big cities. "Whenever I think of Chinling and Ch'ient'ang, I seem to have been there in a dream, and although I yearn for them, I no longer could go there!" To show their predicament and sadness, one wrote: "Every day, the mountains are dim in the thick fog and war drums are sounded in the villages. Sadly I look at the Spring that flows away with the water and can no longer drink to my heart's content." They concentrated their hate against the Red Turban Army, the main force of the peasant insurgent forces at the end of Yüan. They viciously cursed the Red Turban Army saying, "Behead those Reds and bore their bones. We vow not to live together with the Reds, and will wipe them out from their dens." They pinned their hope for restoring their lost "paradise" on the "government army," but such hope always bursts like a bubble. "I look forward to the arrival of the government forces but there is no news of them. Standing alone as the sun sets I turn to look backward."

Shih Nai-an and Lo Kuan-chung were in a position similar to those feudal men of letters who were hostile to the Red Turban Army.

Due to the development and concentration of handicrafts, some big cities had a large population in the Yuan Dynasty, and the urban economy became more brisk. Variety shows also enjoyed luxuriant growth. Ch'ien-t'ang was the center of variety shows in the latter part of the Yuan Dynasty. Shih Nai-an and Lo Kuan-chung had lived in Ch'ient'ang for a period of time where they led the parasitic life of feudal men of letters. In July 1352, P'eng Ying-yü led the Red Turban Army of the South to occupy Ch'ient'ang, and the toiling masses rose in support. The government officials of the Yuan Dynasty and the feudal men of letters had to flee, and from then on Lo Kuan-chung wandered from place to place. Shih Nai-an also moved to take up abode at Hsinghua, Huaian and other places.

After Shih Nai-an came to Hsinghua, in a poem to Ku Ti he wrote, "In times of famine and disorder, I have to go far away and have taken up abode at Yangshan (another name for Hsinghua). I wish to open up the grassy land for planting trees but must not make the plum trees bear cucumbers." This poem fully shows the hostile attitude adopted by Shih Nai-an toward the peasant insurrection. The line "in times of famine and disorder I have to go far away" means that the seething and stirring peasant uprisings at the end of Yuan forced the feudal men of letters like Shih Nai-an to wander from place to place and lead a life of deprivations and hardships. "When the plum trees

bear cucumbers, the people are all homeless." This was a nursery song that spread far and wide in the Yuan Dynasty. "The bearing of cucumbers by plum trees" was at that time considered to be an "omen" of peasant insurrection. By writing the line "must not make the plum trees bear cucumbers," Shih Nai-an wanted the people to honestly forbear the feudal rule without "offending the superiors and stirring up confusion" by rising in revolt.

Shih Nai-an and Lo Kuan-chung shared a common feeling and political viewpoint with those feudal men of letters who had lived in Chinling, Ch'ien-t'ang and other big cities and were extremely hostile to the Red Turban Army. It was precisely with such feeling and viewpoint that Shih Nai-an and Lo Kuan-chung wrote the Water Margin.

There was a struggle within the peasant insurgent forces at the end of Yüan between the two lines for and against capitulation. Like the feudal rulers of all ages, the rulers of the Yuan Dynasty always played the counter-revolutionary double game against the peasant insurgent forces. When the insurgents could not be suppressed, they were offered amnesty and enlistment, and when they refused to accept the offer of amnesty and enlistment, they were suppressed. When the insurgent peasants rose in revolt, the rulers promptly sent reactionary troops to ruthlessly suppress them. However, when the conflagration of uprisings burned ever more vigorously because of suppression, they changed to assume the look of the "priest," and used offices and emoluments as bait to offer amnesty and enlistment to some with weak will power in the peasant insurgent forces, or the careerists and conspirators who had wormed their way into the peasant forces. Chang Shih-ch'eng and Fang Kuo-chen were the two "model" "vassals transformed from the enemy" established by the rulers of the Yuan Dynasty among the peasant insurgents.

Shih Nai-an and Lo Kuan-chung understood very well the "great pains" taken by the rulers of the Yuan Dynasty. "Pacification is better than quelling" and "pacification is a good stratagem" -- these words were used by the authors to praise the feudal rulers who adopted and looked for counter-revolutionary tactics to foster capitulationists and capture the bulwarks of peasant revolution from within. It was precisely for meeting the need of the counter-revolutionary double-faced tactics of the feudal rulers that the Water Margin was compiled in book form. This was also fundamentally why the authors praised and eulogized the renegades to the peasant revolution and their capitulationist line, and vilified and cursed the genuine leaders of the peasant revolution and their line of peasant revolution.

Liu Fu-t'ung and P'eng Ying-yü were the organizers and leaders of the Red Turban Army in the North and the South. Under their leadership, the Red Turban Army at all times adhered to the orientation of peasant revolution. When Li Fu-t'ung and Han Shan-t'ung unleashed their uprisings, they remarked that "the empire is in great disorder," and "with the Yellow River stirred up, the whole empire will rise in revolt." They pointed out the social realities marked by "unequal distribution of wealth," "with the areas south of the Yangtze River in an extremely impoverished state and the northern frontiers very wealthy." In 1355, Liu Fu-t'ung set up the political power of peasant revolution -- the Sung regime. In 1357, under the command Liu Fu-t'ung, his general Mao Kuei led his troops northward. On Mao Kuei's battle standards

were written the words, "Our 3,000 warriors will head straight for Peking, and the dragon enthroned will reopen the world of Great Sung." They were determined to attack and capture the Great Capital (now Peking) and overthrow the reactionary rule of the Yuan Dynasty. After unleashing the uprising of the Red Turban Army in the South, P'eng Ying-yü quickly set up the political power of peasant revolution -- the T'ienwan regime. He led the insurgent masses "to kill governors and capture cities," and there was a tendency for "T'ienwan" to prevail over "Great Yuan." Although Liu Fu-t'ung and P'eng Ying-yü heroically laid down their lives, their spirit of struggle could never be obliterated, and their outstanding qualities of not yielding to the enemy's butcher knife and not wavering when the enemy tried to corrupt them and win them over forever inspired the revolutionary peasants. However, the feudal rulers hated them to the bone and regarded them as "a threat from within." The authors of Water Margin were naturally also most hostile to them.

Chang Shih-ch'eng was a renegade to the peasant insurgent forces at the end of Yuan. He was formerly a salt dealer in T'aichou, and he staged an uprising against Yuan because he had been "embarrassed and insulted" by the soldiers of the Yuan Dynasty. It was not for the liberation of the oppressed peasantry that he staged the uprising against Yuan. After he captured Hsinghua, the Yuan Court sent prefectural magistrate Li Ch'i of Kaoyu to offer him amnesty and enlistment. "Chang Shih-sheng agreed to surrender. The province offered him a civilian office, but he asked for an army appointment so that he could quell other insurgents for the court." This bared to the full extent the repulsive features of the renegade. However, because the bargains between the two sides failed to reach an agreement, he again rose in revolt against Yuan. In 1357 Chang Shih-ch'eng surrendered again to the Yuan Dynasty, and he was made a minister of war. This gang of renegades occupied Soochow for a long time and they led a life characterized by arrogance, luxury, debauchery and idleness. "All of them were interested in fertile fields and fine houses" and politically they pushed the line of class capitulation. They had therefore degenerated to become a group of new landlord elements.

In 1363, Chang Shih-ch'eng sent troops to lay siege to and attack Anfeng (now Shou county in Anhwei), the capital of the Sung regime of the Red Turban Army in the North. He crazily slayed the peasant leader Liu Fu-t'ung, thus playing the despicable role of an accomplice to the rulers of the Yuan Dynasty. Chang Shih-ch'eng degenerated to become a hired ruffian of the feudal rulers, and was highly praised and welcomed by the feudal rulers. The rulers of the Yuan Dynasty rewarded him with high offices and salaries, and "most people with qualifications to become officials hung on him." Some feudal men of letters also emerged from dark corners and were offered important offices by Chang Shih-ch'eng. It was said among the people in Hsinghua that Shih Nai-an once worked as Chang Shih-ch'eng's secretary. As recorded in T'a-ying Yuan-chi by Ku Ling of Ch'ing, Lo Kuan-chung also had served as Chang Shih-ch'eng's secretary. The disgusting performances of Chang Shih-ch'eng toward the peasant uprisings at the end of Yuan were relished by the feudal rulers and also fitted in very well with the image of Sung Chiang, a typical example of capitulationists which Shih Nai-an and Lo Kuan-chung sought to mold in the Water Margin.

It was precisely against the background of this era that Shih Nai-an and Lo Kuan-chung discarded and altered the stories about the water margin carefully selected from the folklores, plays and variety shows to compile this novel Water Margin for offering stratagems to the feudal rulers as well as "remonstrations" to the leaders of peasant uprisings. They inherited in toto all negative things in the stories about the water margin. They deliberatedly "excluded Ch'ao Kai from the 108 people," and portrayed the imbecile, dissolute and shameless Huitsung of Sung as the "extremely holy and wise" sovereign. They did all they could to vilify Fang La and other leaders of peasant uprisings, and lauded this typical example of capitulationists Sung Chiang to the skies. All this was done by the authors to give stronger service to the feudal rule of the time.

The authors of Water Margin clearly showed their hate and love toward the Fang La-type Red Turban Army and the Sung Chiang-type Chang Shih-ch'eng. "On the day Sung Chiang was richly rewarded with high offices, Fang La was tortured and hacked to death. Retribution to good and evil will come in the end sooner or later." What they admired were the vassals of feudal rulers like Sung Chiang. "I love not gold but Sung Chiang." To be exact, this was what the authors had in mind uttered through the mouth of Chang Shu-yeh.

The authors ended the story by using Sung Chiang's "promotion in office and degree of nobility" and his "leaving a good name in history" to corrupt and contaminate the broad masses, in a vain attempt to achieve the object of doing away with "the bandit in the mind" of the revolutionary people, and hoodwinking the revolutionary peasants of that time and later days into laying down their weapons, taking Sung Chiang's capitulationist road and becoming the vassals of feudal rulers. By permeating the Water Margin with their own reactionary viewpoint, the authors were able to spread their baneful influence farther among the broad masses.

After the completion of the book Water Margin, to meet the situation of class struggle of their times, the ruling classes of Ming and Ch'ing revised it to some extent and subscribed punctuation marks and running commentaries in it. Although out of their differences in counter-revolutionary strategy they revised the book and subscribed punctuation marks and running commentaries in it in this or that way, yet, as Lu Hsün said, the Water Margin was looked upon by "people in the world as an official book" in the feudal society. Therefore, as the feudal rulers saw it, since this book took "the offer of amnesty and enlistment as the core," it could "enlighten the stupid and ignorant and rectify popular customs." Therefore, they often used it as a "pliant knife" for sowing discord in and disintegrating the peasant insurgent forces.

* * *

COMMUNE AND BRIGADE-RUN INDUSTRIES

A Great Bright Hope

- a survey of the running of industry around agriculture and the proper running of industry to promote agriculture by Huikuochen commune of Kung county, Honan

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 11, 1975)

Located in the western part of Kung county, Honan Province, the Huikuochen commune has 21 production brigades, 211 production teams, a population of 58,000 and 49,000 mow of land with half of it in hilly areas.

In recent years, the Huikuochen commune witnessed rapid changes in production conditions, with the collective economy becoming stronger and stronger. Garden-style farming was carried out on 80 percent of the land, and mechanization and semi-mechanization were basically achieved in cultivation, irrigation and drainage, shelling, and processing of agricultural produce and by-products. All production teams were connected with the power network and the commune became more than self-sufficient in chemical fertilizer. In 1974, the per-mow yield of grain crops averaged 1,016 catties. The commune delivered 5.42 million catties of grain to the state. In the same year, the total output value of commune-run industries in 1974 amounted to 5.89 million yuan, and that of side occupations and industries run by production brigades amounted to 4.28 million yuan. The total output value of side occupations and industries run by the commune and production brigades accounted for 56.3 percent of the commune's combined industrial and agricultural output in that year.

From January to September 1975, the total output value of side occupations and industries at the commune and production brigade levels has reached 10.84 million yuan, marking an increase of 62 percent compared with that of the corresponding period last year. The economic strength of the commune is waxing stronger with each passing day, and during the past seven years, the commune-run industries have directly invested the sum of 6.88 million yuan in agriculture.

This commune has in fact vividly given an answer to the question of how to implement the general policy of developing the national economy "with agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" and the policy of developing agriculture "with food grain as the key link to insure all-round development." Its practice shows that a commune must and can run its own industries. The running of industries by the commune not only can greatly and rapidly promote agriculture and accelerate the realization of modernization of agriculture, but also helps bring into full play the superiority of the people's commune which is "larger in size and having a higher degree of public ownership," and create conditions for gradual transition from the three-level system of ownership to the system of ownership by the commune. It is of far-reaching significance to gradually narrowing the three major differences, strengthening the worker-peasant alliance and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. Although the achievement of this goal still calls for prolonged efforts, a great bright hope lies there.

It Is Necessary for the Commune To Run Industries

The Huikuochen commune underwent a sharp struggle in determining whether or not a commune should run industries. In 1958, after the switch-over to people's commune, some commune and brigade-run industries had been started here. However, not long afterward, Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line made use of the temporary economic difficulties to call for "chopping and full retreat," thus trampling underfoot the commune and brigade-run industries which had just budded, and making the commune and brigades "as clean as the yamen."

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, this commune criticized in depth the revisionist line, and formulated plans for the all-round development of production. However, the implementation of these plans was beset with difficulties. The commune was short of funds and had no machines. It couldn't afford to buy machines that were available, and didn't have the means to operate and repair the machines it bought. The fitting together of parts into a complete set of equipment was also a problem. Some people suggested that they wait and see. The commune members said: "How long are we going to wait? Waiting means taking more time than justified and lagging behind!" Some people suggested that the state be approached for help. The commune members said that we could not take this road of "asking the state for money to enable the peasants to till land." The revolutionary committee of the commune, in accordance with the conditions of that time, started a number of small factories in a planned manner in line with Chairman Mao's instruction that "the peasants of the commune should take agriculture as the main course.... Under suitable conditions, some small factories should also be run by the collective." By 1970, commune-run industries had provided agriculture with more than three million yuan in funds and over 1,100 units of farm machinery and equipment.

However, Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line brought serious interference and forced the commune and brigade-run industries to dismount. Knowing that they were in the right, the cadres fearlessly said: "By keeping our foothold on running industries for agriculture, our grain production has increased every year, and our contribution to the state is greater and greater, and the collective economy is daily strengthening. How can it be said that we have followed the wrong orientation and line!" The veteran workers of the commune-run factories also said indignantly: "Chopping away the commune-run industries means retrogression. We will not agree to this!" Thus, all the people were united as one in persistently waging the struggle, and they preserved most of the commune and brigade-run industries.

The Party committee of Huikuochen commune repeatedly studied the general and specific policies of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee on the proper running of the people's commune and on the development of socialist agriculture. They studied the experiences of Tachai, Hsiyang, Tsunhua and other advanced units and in light of the fact that the commune and brigade-run industries and agricultural production had fluctuated a number of times, they summed up the experiences of historical and present-day struggle. They deeply realized that the relative importance of developing commune and brigade-run industries and constantly raising the output value of commune and brigade-run industries in the economy based on the three-level system of ownership is determined by the nature and task of the people's commune.

After the realization of collectivization in agriculture, the situation of the pressing demand for the rapid achievement of agricultural mechanization also required the people's commune to develop in a planned manner industrial production, and a diversified economy, and set up the technical and economic strength of industry to equip agriculture. The facts have also testified to this point.

The Luimiao brigade is one of the first brigades in the whole commune to run industries. At present, income from industry and the occupations amounts to over 200,000 yuan each year. Besides expending its income from industry and side occupations in agricultural production and to increase the income of commune members in the same year, it has over the past few years invested its income in the drilling of seven wells and the purchase of twelve tractors of various sizes. The average per-mow output of grain has doubled that before the great cultural revolution to 1,154 catties.

In 1965, the Hsiketang brigade was still a poor brigade, and even the sum of 30 yuan for well-drilling equipment had to be apportioned to the production teams. Since 1966, it gradually started diverse kinds of industrial production and side occupations, such as machine repairing, the making of dynamite, bearings and filters, and flour milling. The income of the collective increased year after year and more and more investment was sunk in agriculture every year, thus rapidly changing the conditions for agricultural production. Last year the per-mow grain output amounted to 1,253 catties.

They learned from theory and practice the necessity of running industries, and kept on persevering in developing commune and brigade-run industries and side occupations, thus giving impetus to the rapid development of agricultural production. In 1973, the total output value from industries and side occupations in the entire commune was 2.3 million yuan higher than 1972. The progress of water conservation construction was speeded up and within a year the irrigated acreage had been extended by 10,000 mow. The total grain output for 1974 was 11 percent higher than that for 1973. Despite the serious natural disasters this year, we still managed to bring in a bumper harvest, and the average wheat output of 734 catties per mow was 101 catties higher than that of last year. The autumn grain already brought in was also higher than last year. Experience shows that the development of commune and brigade-run industries and the development of grain production depend on and promote each other, and that the correct handling of the relations of industries and side occupations with agriculture can give impetus to the vigorous and rapid development of agriculture.

Communes Can Run Industries

Through the movements to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and to study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the cadres and the masses of the Huikochen commune further raised their awareness of continued revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and their enthusiasm for socialism soared higher and higher. This is a basic condition for developing commune-run industries. With water conservation projects built on an extensive scale, the need for chemical fertilizer became more and more urgent.

The commune decided to build a chemical fertilizer plant, and when the news spread, the broad masses were full of enthusiasm. In order to surmount the difficulties caused by insufficient equipment, the workers repaired the old and made use of the obsolete. They introduced technical reforms and used indigenous methods such as "the ants gnawing at the bone" to build some equipment. They expended in all the sum 1.4 million yuan to complete a chemical fertilizer plant with an annual capacity for 2,000 tons of synthetic ammonia. This spring, they again extended the plant, and used only 80 days to raise the designed capacity to 5,000 tons, thus enabling the commune to have more than enough chemical fertilizer for own consumption.

Another important factor which makes it possible for the commune and brigades to run industries is that the ever expanding and growing collective economy of the people's commune provides more and more manpower, funds and raw material and a bigger market for industrial development. In accordance with the extent of development in the mechanization of agriculture and the need for farm capital construction, the commune and brigades have gradually transferred in a planned manner appropriate manpower from the agricultural sector to the industrial sector. At present, the manpower taken up by industry and side occupations in the commune and brigades amounts to 12.7 percent of the total manpower in the whole commune. The labor forces of the commune and brigade-run industries take up both industrial work and farming. They take up industrial work in the slack seasons and farming in the busy seasons, thus insuring that there is enough manpower for the agricultural front. The development of diverse economy has opened up the sources of capital funds for running industries. In big cabbages alone, the entire commune can supply the state with 30 million catties of commodity vegetables and reap a sizable income.

At present, the commune runs more than ten plants that produce chemical fertilizer, phosphate fertilizer, and cement, build and repair farm machines, handle foundry work, and make industrial chemicals, bricks and tiles, and electrical appliances. The brigades run 64 plants and units that repair and assemble machines, make bricks and tiles, nails and oil seals, process agricultural produce, and handle galvanizing work. Each brigade can produce more than two kinds of industrial products. The production teams also take up some side occupations for production. The oil-filters, grinding wheels, and batteries produced by part-study, part-work pupils in primary and middle schools sell very well. The mutual inductors produced by the power control office have long been shipped to other places. Practice shows that the commune members can rely on collective strength to run well industries and side occupations well, march forward in breadth and depth in production and constantly create more wealth for socialism.

The Road for Communes To Run Industries

In the course of leading the commune to develop industries, the Party committee of the Huikuochen commune always adheres to the Party's basic line and firmly grasps the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. After the commune and brigade-run industries have been started, there is still sharp struggle over whether the form of expression should revolve around agriculture or be divorced from it, whether to persevere in putting proletarian politics or profits in command. The essence of the struggle is whether or not the commune can adhere to socialist orientation.

Some people suggested that we should run plants and make products that were most profitable. Under the erroneous slogan that "whatever is justified to make money for the collective," some people practiced illegal cooperation and sold products at a higher price. The commune Party committee persisted in conducting education in the Party's basic line among workers and criticizing the capitalist tendencies, thus enabling the broad masses of staff members and workers to understand that with industries run around agriculture, such industries would be run better and better, but if industries were run in departure from agriculture, they would deviate from the right path. With the right and the wrong line known, they really considered as urgent what agriculture considered as urgent and worked for the need of agriculture. In 1973, the whole commune test-planted 2,000 mow to paddy rice. As soon as the seed was sown, the machine works of the commune began to study and build the transplanters, and when the seedlings had grown to size, the transplanters were also ready. Before the rice crop was ready for harvest, they had built the threshers.

In the course of development, each plant started with indigenous methods and developed from a small scale to a large scale. The present chemical fertilizer plant of some scale was developed from one big pot for smelting niter. The farm machine plant of the commune which now is able to build simple machine tools, transformers and diverse farm machines also started with only seven men, a stove, a hand-operated millstone and three rooms in a temple. The facts show that the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and the masses of commune members have in them tremendous initiative and strength to run industries with their own efforts and to achieve the mechanization of agriculture. When they had no technical force, they sent people out to learn and invited people home to teach techniques. They learned and improved themselves through practice. When they were short of equipment, they used indigenous methods in place of modern ones, repaired the old and made use of the obsolete, introduced technical reforms and equipped themselves. Raw material was procured locally. When they were short of funds, they relied on the spirit of industry and thrift and used the "snowballing" method to keep factories going with other factories. They carried out production as they built factories and rapidly shaped a capacity for production. They also used the methods of making the old factories take care of the new ones, the big factories take care of the small ones, and the commune-run factories take care of the brigade-run factories to insure gradual development.

Since commune-run industries were started, the policy of "ownership by the production team as the basic form in the three-level system of ownership in the people's commune at the present stage has been adhered to. The commune practices exchange at equal value, and has never transferred anything without compensation from the brigade or the production team. The workers in the commune-run industries are drawn from production teams on the recommendation of the poor and lower-middle peasants. The workers working in the factories are allotted points for distribution by their production teams. Besides giving a fixed amount of cost of living allowance to the workers themselves, the factories directly settle accounts with the production teams in respect of remuneration for the workers' labor.

In general, the brigade-run industries divide their income proportionally, with 40 or 50 percent kept by the brigade for accumulation, while the rest is divided among the production teams according to the number of men taking part in industrial production. The workers are allotted workpoints on par with agricultural labor.

The Tremendous Role of Commune and Brigade-Run Industries

Although the commune and brigade-run industries and side occupations of the Huikuochen commune are still in a developing state, they have already shown tremendous vitality and are playing an immeasurable role.

1. The collective economy of the people's commune has been further consolidated. The relative importance of the commune-owned economy is rising in the three-level economy every year. The present public accumulation of the commune at 9.4 million yuan (4.96 million yuan in fixed assets and 4.44 million yuan in liquid assets) makes up 53.7 percent of the public accumulation for the three levels. The average is 160 yuan per capita according to the population of the whole commune. The economic strength of the brigade is also rather strong.

2. These industries have improved conditions for agricultural production and accelerated the achievement of farm mechanization, extensive construction of water conservation projects, farm electrification, and chemical farming. Over the past few years, of the aid extended by commune-run industries to agriculture, a few items are eye-catching: (i) In the matter of installing agriculture with equipment, they have built for the production teams more than 1,200 units of transformers, shellers, seeders, winnowers, transplanters, threshing machines, ammonia rakes, moisture sealing machines, water pumps, earth-scrapers, well-drilling machines, high-tension insect lamps, bulldozers and other machines and tools of medium and small sizes, and over 300,000 small farm implements, and have repaired over 4,000 machines of all descriptions. (ii) In the matter of equiping agriculture with technology, they have adopted the method of linking up factories and brigades or production teams, factories and schools and giving mobile guidance to train for the brigades and production teams 390 farm machine operators, electricians and fitters. They have also equipped each brigade with a set of tools including a simple lathe, a small platform drill, and an electric welding machine, so that there are machines as well as men to operate and repair them. (iii) In the matter of aiding agriculture with capital, since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the commune and the brigades have invested the sum of 11.34 million yuan in farm mechanization, farm electrification, extensive construction of water conservation projects and chemical farming. Over the last six years, investment in water conservation projects alone has amounted to 2.39 million yuan at the commune and brigade levels. In the large projects jointly run by brigades, the first well sunk and the first tractor and the first power generating unit bought by each brigade are paid for by the commune. At present, the whole commune owns nine trucks, 149 large and small tractors and 1,740 units of powered machines of all descriptions, with a total of 23,200 units of horsepower. There are 2,800 units of traction agricultural machines, 35 power generating units, and 239 li of high-tension and low-tension transmission wires. Self-produced chemical fertilizer

is applied at the average rate of over 200 catties of nitrogenous fertilizer and 100 catties of phosphorous fertilizer per mow per annum. The jubilant commune members say, "Now, we can afford to buy agricultural machines, are able to build and repair small agricultural machines and could afford to use them."

3. The superiority of the people's commune which is "larger in size and having a higher degree of public ownership" is further brought into play. The commune uses its own economic strength to help the poor production teams develop their production and those suffering natural disasters resume production for self-salvation, thus enabling some relatively poor production teams to catch up with the better off ones. In the past few years, the money spent by the commune to help the poor production teams and those suffering from natural disasters amounted to more than 400,000 yuan.

4. This new change in the three-level economic relations of the commune has a positive influence on the development of productive forces and on enhancing people's socialist consciousness. When the commune members see the vigorous development of the collective economy, they cherish ever more the collective and the state and long ever more for the communist future. The growing ranks of those who take up both industrial work and farming, the constant elevation of the degree of mechanization, electrification, water conservation and chemical farming in agriculture, and the ever growing standard of living of the commune members have created conditions for narrowing the differences between town and country, between workers and peasants, and between mental labor and manual labor. With the "five kinds of craftsmen" in the countryside taking part in industrial production in the commune and production brigades and their ideological consciousness rapidly raised, the influence of small production has been gradually surmounted. The demobilized servicemen and the educated youths sent to the countryside play an active role in industrial production. The whole commune now has more than 4,300 workers and farm machine operators, accounting for 16.55 percent of the total manpower. They are workers as well as peasants. They are able to operate machines and criticize the bourgeoisie. They cherish the countryside and their own agricultural production and commune-run industries. A generation of new-type peasants with cultural and technical knowledge and with socialist awareness is vigorously growing to maturity.

- By Honan Jih-pao Correspondent

* * *

Properly Run Commune and Brigade-Owned Industries with Wholehearted Eagerness

by

Kuo Ta-chiang (郭大江)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 11, 1975)

In the course of the vigorous development of the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, commune and brigade-run industries are blossoming everywhere like the wild flowers in the mountains. The industries run by the Huikuochen commune and its production brigades show us that such industries are of far-reaching significance not only in creating conditions for strengthening the collective economy and accelerating agricultural mechanization but also in gradually narrowing the three major differences, strengthening the worker-peasant alliance, and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The practice of the Huikuochen commune shows that in running commune and brigade-run industries it is necessary to adhere to the Party's basic line, vigorously grasp the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, and constantly criticize capitalist tendencies. Only thus can we insure that our commune and brigade-owned enterprises develop in the socialist orientation and are run better and better.

The practice of the Huikuochen commune shows that by grasping industry to promote agriculture we can develop agricultural production faster. This commune correctly handles the relationship between agriculture and industry. It firmly adheres to the principle of "running industries around agriculture and running industries properly to promote agriculture." It runs industries according to local conditions, procures materials locally, takes up both industrial work and farming, makes overall planning and gives all-round consideration, and uses the "snowballing" method to develop commune and brigade-owned industries. Hence, a new phase with industry and agriculture developing side by side has emerged.

The practice of the Huikuochen commune also shows that in order to run commune and brigade-owned industries well, the leadership must understand such industries and take a correct attitude toward them. Some comrades show not enough awareness of the need to understand commune-run industries, have no deep understanding of the desires and enthusiasm of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants for developing the collective economy, and are indifferent to how the broad masses should be organized and led to run commune and brigade-owned industries. Some even found faults with all ways and means. This state of affairs must be thoroughly changed. Like the Party committee of the Huikuochen commune, it is necessary to handle the commune and brigade-owned industries with wholehearted eagerness, make overall planning, strengthen the leadership and fully bring into play the superiority of the people's commune so as to gradually translate this brilliant hope into reality.

* * *

AGRICULTURE

1975 -- 14th Consecutive Good Harvest Year in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

china's good harvest this year follows 13 uninterrupted years of good harvests with a total grain output estimated by departments concerned as greater than that of 1974, itself a high production year. this year's harvest of cotton, oil-bearing crops, sugar cane and sugar beet, bast fibre, tobacco, tea and other industrial crops was achieved in the face of floods in some areas and drought in others.

these successes are largely attributable to the mass drive to learn from tachai in agriculture that is sweeping rural china.

a feature of this year's good harvest is the general improvement in farm output in the great majority of the provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions. the sinkiang uighur autonomous region and the provinces of shensi, chinghai, kansu, shansi, shantung, kiangsi and yunnan registered 10 per cent increases. and considerable increase was achieved in liaoning, heilungkiang, kiangsu and hunan provinces and the kwangsi chuang autonomous region.

another noteworthy feature is the higher output recorded in all the harvest seasons. following on the big increases of 1974, wheat, barley and other summer crops again hit an all-time high in both total and per-unit yields. better harvests were reaped in the northern provinces and municipalities where the summer crop acreage accounts for over 70 percent of the national total. output of the summer crops alone in honan, hopei, shensi and peking topped their respective annual total in 1949, the year of liberation.

this year's early rice crop chalked up new records in both total output and per-unit yield. average yield topped 4.5 tons per hectare in most areas in central china's hunan province where the early rice acreage is now over two million hectares, or three-fourths of the province's total paddy fields. twice as many counties as last year succeeded in boosting their early rice yield to the six-ton-per-hectare mark, the target set for average annual grain yield in the "national programme for agricultural development". moreover, a large number of communes and brigades this year achieved 7.5 tons per hectare.

on top of the excellent summer crops and early rice, increases were also reported in the output of autumn crops. total output of late rice showed a ten percent rise over last year's.

china's good harvests have been achieved by adhering to the principle "build our country independently and with the initiative in our own hands, through self-reliance, hard struggle, diligence and thrift", by carrying out the policy of "taking grain as the key link and ensuring an all-round development" in promoting the national economy, by deepening the nation-wide movement to "learn from tachai in agriculture" and bringing into full play the superiority of the collective economy of the rural people's communes, and by encouraging the enthusiasm of the peasants in their tens of millions for building socialism and their ability in overcoming serious natural adversities.

overcast skies, sustained drizzle and low temperatures in hampered the early rice crop in southern china during the first half of this year, while the worst summer drought in decades hit certain areas in northeast, north and southwest china. on the other hand excessive rain caused floods in parts of honan and hupeh in central china and neighbouring anhwei province in east china. confident that man can conquer nature, the poor and lower-middle peasants and rural cadres in various parts of china, guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, waged an unyielding struggle to beat off the effects of natural calamities and win a good harvest.

led by local party organizations, peasants in the drought-affected areas made the maximum use of pump wells and other irrigation facilities to water the thirsty fields. at the same time, they built many new water conservancy projects or auxiliary installations to existing ones under the slogan: "the severer the drought, the greater our efforts to conquer it." crops grew luxuriantly in many areas despite the long dry spell.

about a million cadres and a hundred million commune members have been working together in an unprecedented drive to improve farming conditions since last winter, in step with the deepening movement to learn from tachai. among the results:

-- four million hectares of cropland provided with new or improved irrigation facilities;

-- two million hectares protected from waterlogging;

-- 5.33 million hectares of rolling fields levelled;

-- 1.13 million hectares of hill slopes terraced;

-- 1.2 million hectares of low-yield fields improved; and

-- 400,000 hectares of wasteland reclaimed.

all these figures surpass those for any of the previous years. in addition, more than 260,000 pump wells have been put into operation in northern china during this period.

for years china has been building farm improvement projects as a great undertaking to bring about a fundamental change in farming conditions and reduce the threat of drought and waterlogging. this effort created the favourable conditions for winning the 1975 rich harvest.

another factor contributing to the harvest was the success of the mass movement in rural china to farm more scientifically.

there are now more than 13 million peasant scientists and technicians working in chinese counties, communes and production brigades and teams. they engage in breeding and propagating, purifying, regenerating and popularizing fine new seed strains and in improving farming system and technique.

many areas have vastly increased their multiple cropping indexes this year. the work of plant protection, too, is better than before.

"taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" -- this general principle for developing the national economy has mobilized the whole party and the whole people to go in for agriculture in a big way. the result is better service to agriculture by all trades.

output of all the 12 major types of farm machines and related products showed big increases in the first three quarters of this year over the same 1974 period -- more than 40 percent for heavy and hand tractors, diesel engines for rural use, combine harvesters and auxiliary parts for tractors and diesel engines.

output of chemical fertilizer was up 24.4 percent in january-august this year over the corresponding period of last year.

Agriculture -- Foundation of China's National Economy

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

new china has achieved great successes in agriculture and particularly in grain production by mobilizing the efforts of the peasants throughout the country.

1975 is the 14th good year in a row. preliminary statistics show a fairly big increase in total grain output over 1974. it may be recalled that the total output of grain last year was already 2.4 times the figure for 1949, the year of liberation, while that of major industrial crops rose several or even a dozen times.

the growth of china's agriculture has ensured both adequate food and clothing for her nearly 800 million people and a rapid development of her industry and the national economy as a whole.

long before the founding of the people's republic of china, chairman mao declared: "agriculture occupies first place in our economic construction" and "the development of agricultural production will lay the foundation for the development of industrial production and the transformation of an agricultural country into an industrial one".

since nation-wide liberation, chairman mao has many times stressed the important role of agriculture in developing the whole national economy and has formulated the general policy for developing the national economy as "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor."

to carry out this policy, we must put agriculture in the first place, develop industry on the basis of agricultural development and arrange the national economic plan in this order of priority -- agriculture, light industry, heavy industry.

in drawing up the national economic plans in the past two decades or more, new china has always put agriculture in the first place, giving first consideration to the needs of agriculture in allocating funds, manpower and the means of production. taking the needs and the level of agricultural development into consideration, the state industrial departments have provided agriculture with more and better farm machinery, chemical fertilizer, insecticides, fuel and modern means of transport.

in addition to special annual investment in water conservancy and other farm improvement projects state applies policies favourable to agriculture in the matter of agricultural taxes, the purchasing price of

agricultural produce and the selling price of means of agricultural production. the tax remains stable within a given period irrespective of the rise in production. therefore, it now accounts for only about five percent of farm output as against 12 percent in 1953. this allows the people's communes to have more public accumulation funds for expanding production and the scale of agricultural mechanization, and putting up more aid-agriculture small factories while ensuring the commune peasants a steady rise in income with each passing year.

china develops agriculture by taking grain as the key link, diversifying production and expanding the acreage of industrial crops according to local conditions. a number of marketable grain producing centers have been built up in various places. more than 200 counties now provide the state each with anything from 50,000 to 350,000 tons of grain a year.

the state helps low-yield areas improve their production and raise their grain output. traditionally grain-deficient areas are now self-sufficient in grain and even have a surplus. they are the provinces of hopei, honan and shantung in northern china, and the northern parts of kiangsu and anhwei provinces in east china. the low-yield and disaster-ridden shensi and kansu provinces and ningsia hui autonomous region on the northwest loess highlands and the tibet autonomous region, known as the "roof of the world", have achieved self-sufficiency in grain thanks to their efforts in increasing production.

agriculture is the foundation of the national economy because its products are the source of food and clothing, the essentials of human existence.

farm produce and processed agricultural products today constitute 85 percent of the total amount of the food and other basic necessities of the chinese people. agriculture also provides the state with increasing supplies of marketable grain. this helps the growth in industry and the national economy as a whole.

agriculture provides raw materials, manpower and funds for industrial development. at present, china's agriculture provides her light industry with 70 percent of its raw materials and heavy industry with some of its raw materials. about half of china's annual revenue comes from agriculture directly or indirectly. in addition, the agricultural front provides other branches of the national economy with a big proportion of their labour force.

the rural market for industrial products has been expanding with the development of agriculture. today, about two-thirds of china's light industry products are sold in the countryside. in the past decade, the number of

tractors, walking tractors, irrigation and drainage machines, harvesters, threshers and machines for processing farm and side-line products has increased several fold and indeed in some cases several dozen fold. during the same period, the total amount of chemical fertilizer and petroleum, trucks, coal and building materials supplied has risen by a big margin. this proves that the constant development of agriculture is an important condition for the promotion of china's industry.

agriculture is both the main source of raw material and the main market for light industry, which yields quick results with little investment. on the other hand, the development of light industry, promotes diversification of the rural economy and provides more funds for heavy industry. therefore, light industry has grown rapidly on the basis of agricultural development. heavy industry, too, is thus able to develop at an accelerated pace on a solid foundation.

since the founding of the people's republic, china has indeed put agriculture first in developing the national economy and has based the speed and scale of the growth of industry and other branches of the national economy on the development of agriculture, rationally arranged the relative growth of agriculture and light and heavy industry. by so doing, both agriculture and industry have gone forward at a high speed. last year's total industrial output increased more than ten times compared with 1949, and the major products of light and heavy industry have increased several times, or even several hundred times, in the same period.

an independent and fairly comprehensive system of industry and of the national economy as a whole is taking shape in china. the once poor and backward old china has been turned into a socialist country at an initial stage of prosperity.

OVERSEAS CHINESE

Woman Writer Han Suyin Leaves China

(NCNA-English Pekin,g Nov. 9, 1975)

writer han suyin concluded her visit to china and left kwangchow today.

during her stay in china, han suyin visited peking, sian, chengtu, lhasa and kwangchow.

MEDICAL TEAMS

Mobile Medical Team Emulates Spirit of Dr. Norman Bethune

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Nov. 9, 1975)

a medical team is making regular rounds in the mountainous nanshan district of lingchiu county, shansi province, where the late dr. norman bethune, a distinguished canadian surgeon, once served at the head of a medical team in 1938.

the medical team, attached to the provincial people's hospital, brings medicines to the local poor and lower-middle peasants.

travel is quite difficult in this area. though the two villages, hoche and yangchuang, are only 15 kilometres apart, the medical team has to cross the nanyen ridge by following a dangerous winding footpath. "in his day dr. bethune climbed up and down nanyen ridge to help the chinese people in their fight for liberation. we must learn from his example. we have come here to bring medicines to the people following chairman mao's instruction 'in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas,'" said a member of the team. slinging medical kits over their shoulders, the medical workers headed for the village.

wherever they go the medical team members take time out to join the local peasants in study. they hear them talk about the present and past class struggle, the struggle between the two lines in the locality, and accounts of the achievements made by the mountain dwellers in the mass movement to learn from tachai under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. elderly peasants recalled how moved they were by comrade bethune's spirit of "utter devotion to others without any thought of self" as he worked without rest to heal the wounded soldiers and treat the masses.

members of the medical team are determined to serve the people heart and soul and set this as a criterion for remoulding their own world outlook.

one night, as was usual after arriving at a new place, they were studying under the lamplight, outside the wind was howling. on a sudden, there was an urgent knock at the door. a peasant had come to say that a patient was in critical condition in sungchuang village two and a half kilometres away and needed emergency treatment. several medical workers volunteered, the leader of the medical team assigned the job to two of them.

a zigzag narrow path wound across hills and gullies between the sungchuang village and the place where the medical team was stationed. after treating the critically ill patient and ensuring that he was out of danger, they also diagnosed and treated other patients in the village. when they prepared to leave that same night, the peasants crowded round to gratefully clasp their hands. "you came to our village in the depth of night to give us medical help and haven't even accepted a drink of water. you are, indeed, good doctors sent by chairman mao excl."

when the medical team first arrived at yangchuang village, they decided to perform a number of operations in the peasant house where dr. bethune had himself done surgery.

chia shou-jen, leader of the medical team, is deputy head of the department of surgery in shansi provincial people's hospital. he sets strict standards on preparations for an operation and pays conscientious attention to every stage. he operated on some 20 cases in yangchuang and hsiakuan villages. "it is important to handle every operation, whether it's a major or a minor one, with the utmost care," he said.

PUBLICATIONS

Chinese Edition of Marx's "Mathematical Manuscripts" Off Press

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

marx's "mathematical manuscripts" was published in chinese for the first time when issued recently by the people's publishing house here.

translated from german by an editing and translating group of peking university with the help of research units, the collection includes most of marx's theses on differential integration and notes on the basic mathematics from his mathematical manuscripts.

marx's mathematical manuscripts are part of the treasury of marxist literature and a brilliant work which applies materialist dialectics to research in the natural sciences.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Minister of Education Meets and Fetes Albanian Education Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

chinese minister of education chou jung-hsin met and feted here this evening an albanian education delegation led by musa kraja, vice-minister of education and culture.

present on the occasion were albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla and his wife.

also present were leading members of departments concerned, including li chi, chou pei-yuan, ma shih-chiang, chung shih-tung and hsi chao-ming.

the meeting and banquet proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere. minister chou jung-hsin and vice-minister musa kraja proposed toasts at the banquet.

in his toast, minister chou jung-hsin warmly praised the albanian people for their achievements in socialist revolution and socialist construction.

"over the past few years, the albanian people, adhering to comrade enver hoxha's teachings, have launched a vigorous socialist revolutionization movement, adopted a new educational system which integrates study, productive labour and military sports training, and created rich experience," he said.

"chinese education is experiencing a profound change," he pointed out, "and the current visit by the albanian education delegation will give good impetus to china's revolution in education."

in his toast, musa kraja said: by its current visit the delegation aims to acquaint itself with the achievements in all spheres, including education, made by the chinese people under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung. "under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, china's education has undergone fundamental changes," he added.

vice-minister musa kraja proposed a toast to the constant development of the revolutionary friendship based on marxism-leninism between the people of albania and china.

the albanian education delegation arrived here by air this morning for a friendly visit to china.

Chinese Public Health Delegation Leaves Tirana for Algeria

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 9, 1975)

the chinese public health delegation led by liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health, left here by air for algeria yesterday after concluding a friendly visit to albania.

among those present at the airport to see the delegation off were llambi zicishti, minister of health of albania; rahman hanku, minister of construction; and ndue marashi, chairman of the executive committee of the tirana district people's council.

han po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

touring tirana, durres, gjirokastra, berat and other places, the delegation got acquainted with the albanian people's brilliant achievements in socialist revolution and socialist construction, under the leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha, particularly the promotion of urban and rural medical service. it was accorded warm welcome by local party and government leaders and the masses wherever it went.

an executive plan for cooperation on health work between the two countries for 1976-1977 was signed by the chinese delegation and the albanian department concerned.

minister llambi zicishti gave a banquet in honour of the delegation on the evening of november 7. it was attended by spiro koleka, vice-chairman of the council of ministers of albania and chairman of the albanian-chinese friendship society; xhafer spahiu, vice-chairman of the council of ministers; nesti nase, minister of foreign affairs; and others.

Peking University Delegation Leaves Tirana for Home

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 9, 1975)

the peking university delegation led by ma shih-chiang concluded its friendly visit to albania and left here for home yesterday.

it was seen off at the airport by petrit radovicka, rector of the state university of tirana, xhemal dini, first secretary of the university committee of the albanian party of labour, and others.

han po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

during its stay in the country, the delegation toured factories, rural areas, cultural, educational and scientific research departments as well as schools and universities in various districts.

it was honoured at dinners given by the state university of tirana and the chinese embassy here before leaving for home.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Shanghai Philharmonic Society Gives Premiere in Australia

(NCNA-English Canberra, Nov. 9, 1975)

the shanghai philharmonic society of china gave its premiere at the canberra theatre here this evening to the warm welcome of an audience of 1,200.

frank crean, australian deputy prime minister and minister for overseas trade, was present on the occasion.

present also were k.e. enderby, attorney-general; j.l. menadue, secretary of the department of the prime minister and cabinet; r.i. downing, chairman of the australian broadcasting commission; p. karmel, chairman of the australia council for arts; w. perrin, president of the canberra branch of the australia-china society.

charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy chu chi-chen and diplomatic envoys of other countries were also present.

this is the first visit of a chinese philharmonic society to australia. among other numbers during the show, the drum and chinese instrumental music "the triumphant return of the fishermen", the piano concerto "the yellow river" and the symphonic suite "the white-haired girl" won prolonged applause. when the chinese artists performed australian folk song "click go the shears" and music "waltzing matilda", the audience burst into thunderous applause.

after the performance, a reception was given by chu chi-chen at the theatre in honour of the visiting society. more than 400 people including deputy prime minister frank crean and other distinguished guests were present.

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese Government Industrial Delegation Leaves Nanking for Peking

(NCNA-English Nanking, Nov. 9, 1975)

the burmese government industrial delegation led by u hla aye, minister of the first ministry of industry of burma, with u hla tin, vice-minister of the second ministry of industry, as deputy leader left here for peking by air this afternoon at the end of a friendly visit to nanking in the company of chen mu-hua, chinese vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

upon its arrival in and departure from the ancient east china city, the delegation was greeted and seen off at the airport by hu hung, vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, and chia shih-chen, vice-chairman of the nanking city revolutionary committee.

the provincial revolutionary committee hosted a banquet in honour of the burmese guests who arrived here on the morning of november 7. while in nanking, the distinguished burmese guests viewed the nanking yangtze bridge, visited factories and toured scenic spots. they were accorded a warm and friendly reception.

from november 3 to 6, the burmese guests visited factories and toured places of historical interest in soochow and wuhsi. the two city revolutionary committees also gave banquets for the burmese guests.

Ambassador and Mrs. Thakin Chan Tun Give Cocktail Party in Honor of Visiting Burmese Government Industrial Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

thakin chan tun, burmese ambassador to china, and his wife gave a cocktail party at the embassy here this afternoon in honour of the burmese government industrial delegation now visiting china.

among the guests were fang yi and chen mu-hua, chinese minister and vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and chu chuan-hsien, director of the protocol department of the ministry of foreign affairs.

present were all members of the government industrial delegation of the socialist republic of the union of burma with u hla aye, minister of the first ministry of industry, as its leader and u hla tin, vice-minister of the second ministry of industry, as deputy leader.

Burmese Government Industrial Delegation Leader Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1975)

u hla aye, leader of the burmese government industrial delegation and minister of the first ministry of industry of burma, gave a reciprocal banquet here this evening.

among the guests were fang yi and chen mu-hua, chinese minister and vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and cheng jui-sheng, deputy director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry.

present were u hla tin, deputy leader of the burmese government industrial delegation and vice-minister of the second ministry of industry, member of the delegation and mrs. thakin chan tun, wife of the burmese ambassador to china.

the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and burma. delegation leader u hla aye and minister fang yi proposed toasts to the daily consolidation and development of the friendship between the people of burma and china and the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries.

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Warmly Welcomes Distinguished Burmese Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1975)

the "people's daily" carries on november 11 an editorial entitled "a warm welcome to distinguished burmese guests". it reads in full as follows:

his excellency u ne win, president of the socialist republic of the union of burma and chairman of the council of state, is due to arrive in peking today for an official goodwill visit to china at the invitation of chairman chu teh of the standing committee of the national people's

congress and premier chou en-lai of the state council of the people's republic of china. we extend a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from burma.

china and burma are friendly neighbours linked by mountains and rivers. in two thousand years of friendly exchanges, the people of our two countries have forged what they praise as a "pauk phaw" friendship between kinsmen. after our two countries achieved national independence, the traditional friendship between our two peoples has developed on a new basis. burma was one of the first countries to establish diplomatic relations with the people's republic of china after its founding. the chinese and burmese governments jointly established the five principles of peaceful co-existence. china and burma successfully signed a boundary treaty, setting an example of settling boundary questions between countries through friendly consultation. the continuous development of the friendly relations between china and burma is in accord with the interest of the people of the two countries. china and burma should remain friendly to each other for a long time to come.

in international affairs, the burmese government pursues a policy of independence and non-alignment. this is in accord with the interest of burma and beneficial to the people of various asian countries in their united struggle against hegemony. the chinese government and people respect and appreciate the independent and non-alignment policy of the burmese government and support the burmese government and people in their struggle to safeguard national independence and defend state sovereignty.

at present, the international situation is still developing in a direction favourable to the people of the world. the situation in asia is excellent. the great victories of the indochinese peoples have dealt heavy blows at imperialism and hegemonism and encouraged the countries and peoples of southeast asia in their struggle to safeguard national independence. the proposal by some southeast asian countries to turn southeast asia into a zone of peace and neutrality has won the support and respect of an increasing number of countries. however, "the trees may prefer calm but the wind will not subside". the contention for hegemony between the two superpowers is the root cause of asian and worldwide unrest. taking advantage of the defeat of one superpower, the other superpower that flaunts the flag of "socialism" has stepped up its infiltration and expansion in asian countries in a vain attempt to establish its own neo-colonialist sphere of influence. this is arousing the vigilance and opposition of asian peoples. the southeast asian countries are strengthening their unity and cooperation as a counter-measure against superpower aggression and expansion and for maintaining their independence and sovereignty as well as peace and security in the region. the chinese people firmly support the southeast asian countries and peoples in their just struggle against imperialism and hegemonism.

we are glad to see that since president u ne win's visit to china in august 1971, the friendship between the chinese and burmese people has grown stronger, their friendly contacts have increased steadily and the economic and cultural exchanges between the two countries have developed further. it is our belief that the current visit of president u ne win will make new contributions to the development of the friendly and good-neighbourly relations between china and burma.

Chinese Youth Badminton Team Concludes Friendly Visit to Burma

(NCNA-English Rangoon, Nov. 10, 1975)

the chinese youth badminton team left here for home today after concluding its friendly visit to burma.

the first friendly match between the chinese badminton players and their burmese counterparts was played on november 3. this was followed by another two matches on november 5 and 7, with the chinese team winning the second match by 4:1 and the burmese team winning the third contest by 3:2.

on the evening of november 4, chinese ambassador to burma yeh cheng-chang gave a reception on the chinese youth badminton team's visit. u khin nyein, burmese deputy minister of health, and others were present.

on november 5, the deputy minister received the chinese team leader wang hua. u gwan shein, director general of the burmese sports and physical education department, and yeh cheng-chang were present on the occasion.

on the evening of november 9, u gwan shein gave a dinner in honour of the chinese players.

during their visit here, the chinese and burmese badminton players practised together and the coaches of the two countries exchanged experiences. these activities helped to further the friendship between the sportsmen of the two countries.

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Junior Table Tennis Team in Canada

(NCNA-English Ottawa, Nov. 8, 1975)

chinese ambassador to canada chang wen-chin gave a reception today for the visiting chinese junior table tennis team.

at the reception, the young chinese and canadian players had a friendly exhibition match which was highly acclaimed by the 300 guests present.

among those attending the reception were: colonel d.c. mckinnon, representative of the governor-general's office, a. small, director of east asia division of the department for external affairs, a. fraser, senior official of sport canada, mrs. jose tomkins, executive director of the canadian table tennis association and representatives of other sports organizations.

also attending were diplomats of various countries, canadian friendly personages and chinese residents here.

the chinese team led by kuo lien-kang arrived in canada yesterday. it was greeted at the montreal airport by a. fraser, senior official of sport canada, a. cohen, city councilor of montreal, mr. r. spratt, vice-president, and mrs. j. tomkins, executive director, of the canadian table tennis association, mrs. m. weil, chairman of the bethune memorial committee, and other canadian friends.

CHINA AND GREECE

China's Kwangtung Football Team Winds Up Tour in Greece

(NCNA-English Athens, Nov. 8, 1975)

the kwangtung football team of china wound up its 14-day friendly tour in greece and left here today.

the team came to athens on october 26. during its stay here, it was warmly received by the greek people and athletes. y. papatheodorou, mayor of athens and p. stasinopoulos, secretary general of the general secretariat for sports of the greek government, gave receptions on separate occasions in honour of the chinese team. on october 29, the chinese team and the mixed team of athens held a match which drew several thousand spectators. the host team won by two to one.

in ioannina, a city in northwestern part of greece, the chinese team played with the mixed team of the city on november 3. over 10,000 enthusiastic spectators watched the match which ended 6:4 in favour of the guest team. later, a dinner was given by the ioannina football association in honour of the chinese team in the evening.

on november 5, the kwangtung football team had a match with the mixed team of salonika, a city in north greece, about 10,000 people watched the match which ended in a draw with each side scoring two goals.

all the matches were held in a friendly atmosphere and the spectators highly acclaimed the skill and friendly spirit of both the chinese and greek players.

before the chinese team's departure, the athens football association gave a farewell dinner in its honour and the chinese ambassador to greece ho yang gave a reception for it on november 6.

the chinese team had visited scenic spots and places of historic interests including the olympia village where grand sports gatherings were held in ancient greece.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Friendship Visiting Group Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

a korean friendship visiting group led by paek un bong, vice-director of the general bureau of light industry committee, arrived here by train today for a visit at the invitation of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau.

it was greeted at the railway station by yang kung-su and kung hsiao, leading members of the host bureau.

li jae pil, minister-counsellor of the korean embassy here, was present.

this evening, the host bureau gave a banquet in honour of the korean visiting group.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Delegation of Mexican National Commission of Science and Technology Leaves China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

the delegation of the mexican national commission of science and technology led by professor gerardo bueno zirion, chairman of the commission, concluded its visit to china and left peking by air today.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were liu hua-ching, leading member of the chinese academy of sciences, and hsiao peng, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry and leader of the chinese scientific and technical delegation.

mexican ambassador to china eugenio anguiano was present.

CHINA AND NIGERIA

Volleyball Match between Chinese and Nigerian Teams in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

the visiting nigerian national men's volleyball team met the peking team in an opening friendly match that drew warm applause from well over 10,000 spectators at the peking workers' indoor stadium here this evening.

present were lu chin-tung, leading member of the all-china sports federation, and leading members of organizations concerned; s.i. aina, leader of the nigerian national men's volleyball team and president of the nigerian national amateur volleyball association; and r.o. omotoye, charge d'affaires ad interim of the nigerian embassy here, and his wife.

the hour-long match was keenly contested in an atmosphere of friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and nigeria. the peking team won the match 3:0 (15:7, 15:11, 15:4) by better team work, but it was extended by the visitors who played a powerful smashing and net closing game.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Minister of Food and Agriculture Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

sheikh
mohammad rashid, leader of the pakistan agricultural delegation and minister of food and agriculture, gave a reciprocal banquet here this evening.

among the guests were minister and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng and liang chang-wu, and deputy director of the department of asian affairs of the ministry of foreign affairs chang han-chih.

naseem mirza, charge d'affaires ad interim of the pakistan embassy in peking, was present.

in his toast, minister sheikh mohammad rashid said: "we have witnessed the progress china has made in all fields, especially in agriculture, during our current visit. agriculture is the foundation of pakistan's economy. china's successful experience in developing agriculture is very useful to pakistan."

he proposed a toast to the constantly developing friendship between the people and the governments of pakistan and china.

in his toast, minister sha feng warmly praised the friendship between china and pakistan and the people of the two countries.

"the friendly visit by the delegation has made beneficial contributions to strengthening the friendship between the people of china and pakistan, promoting mutual understanding between the agricultural scientists of the two countries and enhancing agricultural exchanges between the two countries," he said.

he expressed profound gratitude for the gift of fine strains of agricultural plants and trees minister sheikh mohammad rashid had presented to china.

Pakistan Minister of Food and Agriculture Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1975)

sheikh mohammad rashid, leader of the pakistan agricultural delegation and minister of food and agriculture, left here for home by air today.

syed abbas hussain gardezi, member of the delegation and member of the pakistan national assembly, also left here for home by the same plane. the other members of the delegation will pay a visit to nanking before going home.

minister rashid was seen off at the airport by sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of other departments concerned.

naseem mirza, charge d'affaires ad interim of the pakistan embassy here, and other members of the pakistan agricultural delegation were present.

while in china, minister rashid and the other pakistan friends visited rural people's communes, a fresh water fish breeding centre and a dairy farm in peking and shanghai, and made a trip to the tachai production brigade.

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Basketball Teams Play First Matches with Peruvian Teams

(NCNA-English Lima, Nov. 8, 1975)

the first matches between the chinese men's and women's basketball teams and peruvian teams here yesterday evening were warmly welcomed by some two thousand spectators.

among the spectators were pedro izquierdo, leading member of the peruvian national direction of sports, luis alberto sanchez, president of the peruvian federation of basketball, government officials and peruvian friends. chinese ambassador to peru chiao jo-yu was also present on the occasion.

the chinese women's team played the peruvian women's basketball team of the public enterprises of fishing services. the host team adopted the tactics of 2-3 zone defence with better breaks. expanding the defence, the guest team adopted the tactics of fast breaks and their middle-distance shots were accurate. as a result, the chinese team won 93:54.

in the men's game, the chinese men's team played with the men's team of "club of lima regattas". coordinating closely, the tall players of the host team made attacks from the inner line from time to time and had good control over rebound from the backboard. the chinese team fought bravely and adopted the tactics of middle-distance shot. finally, the host team defeated the guest team 73:63.

the matches proceeded in a friendly atmosphere and the fine skill of the players drew warm cheers and applause from the spectators.

the chinese basketball teams, led by li shih-hua, arrived here on november 6. present at the airport to greet them were leading members of the peruvian federation of basketball and the peru-china cultural institute, other prominent figures of the peruvian sports circle, representatives of overseas chinese and officials of the chinese embassy in lima.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos Receives Chinese Acrobatic Troupe

(NCNA-English Manila, Nov. 9, 1975)

madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of the president of the republic of the philippines, received the kwangchow acrobatic troupe of china at the malacanang palace here yesterday. they posed for a photo together.

hsiao teh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, was present on the occasion.

in the same evening, the department of tourism of the philippines gave a reception in honour of the chinese troupe. philippine artistes performed colourful folk dances and sang folk songs at the reception.

Philippine Rural Development Mission Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1975)

the philippine rural development mission led by orlando sacay, under-secretary of local government and community development, left here by air today for a visit to shanghai and kwangchow before returning home.

the philippine guests were seen off at the airport by hao chung-shih, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry.

Chinese Acrobatic Troupe Gives Premiere in Philippines

(NCNA-English Manila, Nov. 10, 1975)

the kwangchow acrobatic troupe of china gave its premiere in quezon city yesterday evening.

the coliseum was fully packed. among the 20,000 spectators were secretary of industry vincente paterno, secretary of social welfare estefania aldaba-lim, planning director of the nutrition centre florentino solon, acting chairman of the association for philippine-chinese understanding mrs. marietta goco, and president of the filipino-chinese amity club go eng guan.

charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy hsiao teh and diplomatic envoys of other countries were also present.

the chinese and philippine national flags were hung on both sides of the newly built stage and in front of it were two red chinese lanterns. before the performance began, the national anthems of china and the philippines were played and leader of the chinese troupe li wei-ying addressed the audience.

the actors and actresses waved bouquets and unfurled a red silk streamer inscribed with "long live the great unity of the people all over the world." at this juncture, the spectators burst into thunderous applause. the chinese acrobats played twelve items including the lion dance. they were warmly applauded. when a chinese conjurer produced a red banner inscribed with "long live the friendship between the people of china and the pilippines" from a "bouquet of friendship," the spectators applauded and cheered.

near the capital of the philippines, quezon city was merged into greater manila city recently.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Party Workers' Delegation Leaves Bucharest for Home

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Nov. 8, 1975)

the chinese party workers' delegation headed by chang ping-hua, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and second secretary of the hunan provincial party committee, left here for home today after concluding a friendly visit to romania.

seeing the chinese delegation off at the airport were dumitru turcus, deputy head of a department of the central committee of the romanian communist party; lucian dragut, vice-chairman of the romanian central council of workers' control of economic and social activity; and other romanian officials.

chinese ambassador to romania li ting-chuan was also present.

Romanian Marksmanship Delegation Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

the romanian marksmanship delegation led by andrei savescu wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air today.

while in china, the romanian guests visited peking and nanking and met chinese marksmen in friendly matches. they were given a warm welcome by chinese people wherever they went.

Chinese Party Workers' Delegation Back from Romania

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

the chinese party workers' delegation led by chang ping-hua, member of the central committee of the chinese communist party and second secretary of the c.p.c. hunan provincial committee, arrived here by air today after a friendly visit to romania.

it was met at the airport by keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the central committee's international liaison department, and chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the department.

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu and his wife were present.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Diplomat Gives Reception for Chinese Ocean Liner's First Voyage to Thailand

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

lu tzu-po, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in thailand, gave a reception in bangkok yesterday to mark the first voyage to thailand made by the chinese ocean liner "feng ming".

several hundred guests including thai minister of the interior boontheng thongsawat, public figures of various circles and representatives of chinese residents in thailand were present at the reception. lu tzu-po, the ship's political commissar, ma tung-jung, and minister thongsawat spoke at the reception. they wished continuous development of friendship between the two countries and two peoples.

after the reception, the guests accompanied by lu tzu-po, and the captain and the political commissar of the vessel inspected the ship.

the chinese ocean liner arrived in bangkok on november 4.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 21, 1975 No. 5980

****
* NATIONAL *
****

POETRY

New Harvest in the Creation of Narrative Poems

- comments on "Youth on the Drilling Tower"

by

Hsieh Mien (谢冕)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 1, 1975)

Literature is militant. Among the various kinds of literature, people love to compare poems to the bugle and battle drum. As the "sympathetic nerves" in the words of Lu Hsün, poems are most sharp-witted. As the "limbs on the offensive or the defensive," poems are also strongly provocative. Short lyric poems are like this, and so are the long narrative poems. The long narrative poem "Youth on the Drilling Tower" recently published (written by Jen Yen-fang 任彦芳 and published by the People's Literature Publishing House) is a new work which gives a timely reflection to the important themes in life and better play to the combat role of poems and songs.

In the present world of drastic changes, petroleum is a constantly discussed topic of general concern. In not too long a time, our great socialist mother country has advanced from a so-called country short of petroleum into an oil exporting nation. Red flags flutter at Tach'ing, and the deeds of the Iron Man are spread and eulogized. People very naturally expect literary works and also poems to rapidly reflect this epic-like miracle created by the petroleum workers of our country.

The author of "Youth on the Drilling Tower" was at first unacquainted with the life of struggle on the petroleum front, but after he threw himself into the seething and stirring oilfield to work and live together with the fighting petroleum workers, the ebullient life so influenced and excited him that he developed a strong revolutionary feeling. In a relatively short time,

he has written this poem which runs more than 4,000 lines and is brimming with enthusiasm. The revolutionary feelings of the proletariat are the life of proletarian revolutionary poems and songs. Such feelings have no affinity for people standing on the bank who fear that their clothes might be splashed by the sprays. They can only be fostered by those people who dare go to the "center of the whirlpool." Lu Hsün had criticized such people, saying that their works "are devoted to exquisiteness so as to make the dance 'agile and light' and the song 'gentle, suave and melodious,' but the realm of perception is relatively narrow, for they tend to dwell on the trivial sorrows and joys by their side, and take such trivial sorrows and joys to be the whole world." However, "Youth on the Drilling Tower" shows precisely the sprays thrown up by the strong currents in our life of struggle and reveals the broad and seething and stirring world to people.

"Youth on the Drilling Tower" is a work that reflects the process of growth and the life of struggle of a women's well-drilling team on the petroleum front. When we open the poem, we face the onrush of hot air currents at the site of the major battle for petroleum and hear the vigorous and unrestrained voice of the "petroleum workers whose shouts shake the globe." That is the first spring in the seventies of the present century, on the northern plain where the hard ice first thaws, vehicles loaded with drilling machines and drill rods roll in the dust, numerous revolving drills roar and rush toward the rocky stratum deep underground. From this scene we hear the firm advancing footsteps of the mother country. Through the depiction of such a new thing as the birth and growth of the women's well-drilling team, the long poem reveals a picture of new life to us. From the stories of the "pipes and tongs," we see the calamities and obdurate struggle of the petroleum workers of old China; from the stories of the "aluminum helmets," we see the history of the petroleum workers of new China who found a new industry in the hard way. From the stories of the "red armband," we see the red flag of Tach'ing fluttering in the winds on numerous drilling towers, see the spirit of the Iron Man radiating from the younger generation, and also see a number of Red Guard fighters who continue their long march started in the great cultural proletarian revolution with the revolutionary action of building up the first women's well-drilling team.

Kuo Ying, Kuo-chiang and Hsiao-ling are the images of three young women drillers whom the writer emphatically depicts. Kuo Ying, leader of the women's well-drilling team, is the heroine in the long poem and the heroic image of the new generation steeled to maturity in the struggle. Her conscious revolutionary spirit leaves the readers a deep impression. Kuo-chiang, daughter of a martyr, is straightforward, spiteful and militant. Her character is clearcut, but it is regrettable that not much development can be seen in her image in the latter half of the long poem. The setbacks encountered by Hsiao-ling in life put people on the alert of the urgent need to make a clean break with old traditional concepts. We are happy with her progress. It is precisely these vigorous and lively young women drillers who have grown up from the Red Guard fighters, taken over the pipes and tongs used by their predecessors and dedicated their splendid youth to the tall drilling tower.

"Youth on the Drilling Tower" is a narrative poem. The term narrative poem is self-evident. It shares common points with other narrative works but must at the same time possess the characteristics of a poem. As a narrative work, it must mold characters, unfold contradictions and pave the way for the

story. As a poem, it must be refined, lyrical and harmonious in rhyme. The proper combination of the two relies on the arduous work and artistic ingenuity of the poet. The outstanding long narrative poems in ancient Chinese literature and the epic works of various fraternal nationalities can be handed down for a long time by mouth precisely because the two are properly combined. This is also precisely why such contemporary long Chinese narrative poems as "Wang Kuei and Li Hsiang-hsiang" and the "Water of River Chang" are so popular among the people.

Since long narrative poems have to reveal a richer content, they are relatively long. But this does not portend that they can indiscriminately and unrestrainedly narrate things in detail. This is often the shortcoming of some narrative poems. The improper treatment of the depiction of characters and their conversation in narrative poems, in particular, will most easily affect the refinement of long poems. The characters have to act, but the description cannot be made too complicated. The characters have to talk, but their speech must never be lengthy. As far as refinement is concerned, stricter requirements are imposed on poetry than on novels and drama. "Youth on the Drilling Tower" has made efforts in this respect. It strives to use typical and characteristic actions and speeches rich in individuality to reveal the appearance and deportment of the characters. In the first section, for example, when the boat carrying the new workers runs aground in the middle of the river, Kuo Ying is the first one to jump with a splash into the river studded with whirling ice floes to push the boat. The team leader Wu who comes to meet them is alarmed:

> "You, little girl, are really .... a revolutionary young fighter!"
> "The girls smiles: 'Are you saying that I am a bit rough?'"

These two characters and these two sentences reveal the two different kinds of reaction of two persons with different background and positions toward the incident before them. The team leader's sentence with the ellipsis and an exclamation mark expresses alarm, concern and reserved praise -- he has his "way of looking" at the "revolutionary young fighter." As for Kuo Ying, the long poem uses only one movement to delineate, as if in a sketch, her spiritual outlook. With a short counter-question, it shows that a petroleum worker of today who was a Red Guard in the past is, in the course of carrying forward her spirit of daring to fight and dash forward, also constantly on the alert against any weakness which she might have. The writer does not let his hero use empty high-sounding words, but the first impression she gives us is profound and forceful. The images of characters in literary works are usually molded through the depiction of the characters' actions. A typical action is better than many superficial words. Again, in chapter 15, Kuo Ying is depicted as mounting the drilling tower to put up posters. She does not say a single word, but her militant bearing stands out in relief. Chapter 4 tells of Kuo Ying's request for a combat assignment, and her dialogues with secretary Chao and team leader Wu are both brief, forceful and vivid. This doubtlessly conforms to the demand for refinement specifically imposed on poetry. Meanwhile, it should be pointed out that there are also certain unrefined aspects in "Youth on the Drilling Tower." For example, the

composition is somewhat loose, there are too many chapters, and some lines are in need of refinement. All this merits the poet's attention.

A narrative poem has to express feelings in combination with narration and narrate things through the lyrical form. As far as "Youth on the Drilling Tower" is concerned, when the whole poem is read, there is a surging heroic feeling and this is valuable. With excitement and a fiery language the poet tells us all that has happened on the drilling tower. For example, in the scene about the emergency rescue of Hsiao-ling by Kuo Ying, the poet writes at the critical juncture:

> "How did Liu Ying-chün hold back the frightened horse?
> How did Chin Hsün-hua leap into the waves?
> A second, one-tenth of a second, time can be made
> infinitesimal,
> But what rich contents it holds!"

These lines are drawn from the earlier line: "The decision has been made in a second." This appears to be something outside the theme, but has in fact emphasized the weight attached to this moment. This is an intriguing expression of feeling rich in philosophical principle. In addition, when secretary Chao takes the lead in climbing up the drilling tower, "he is clothed in a red cloud." Kuo Ying, through saving her comrade-in-arms, is wounded and bleeding: "The arm wearing the armband of the Red Guard immediately burns with a blazing flame." These lines narrate actual facts, but aren't they also lyrical and rich in imagination? Certainly, viewed from the whole poem, there are not many such sparkling lines.

The division of lines in a narrative poem is unlike that in a novel. Its lines are determined by the music of poetry: poems must have rhythm and rhymes. The language of narrative poems should also be strongly rhythmic and tinkling in tune. Many lines in "Youth on the Drilling Tower" are, on the whole, uniform in rhythm. Generally, four lines form a stanza -- this is the most common poetic style nowadays. Among them, the rhythm in some stanzas is good, for example:

> "Kuo Ying continuously wipes her face,
> And is unable to distinguish whether it is rain or sweat;
> Hsiao-ling continuously rubs her eyes,
> And doesn't know whether these are teardrops or raindrops."

The alternate lines that are linked together are naturally parallel to one another, and the rhythm is also symmetrical. They are melodious and intriguing to read. As far as rhyming is concerned, the even lines in the poem are on the whole rhymed. There is a free shift to different rhymes in the stanzas and sections, but because there is no uniformity in the shift of rhymes and the rules are not strict, the overall music is affected to a certain degree. Poems in the modern form must develop on the foundation of critically inheriting classical poems and folk songs, including the national form of weeding out the old to let the new emerge and carrying on the heritage to pave the way for future generations. Efforts must be made to give poetry in modern form the national touch. There are still deficiencies in this respect

in "Youth on the Drilling Tower." The poet should absorb certain useful nutrients from folksongs and classical poems in our country so as to make his works rich in ideological content and at the same time give them a form popular among the masses.

Among the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, there are many heroic characters like Kuo Ying fighting at their own posts. The poets should seek them out and depict and glorify them. We welcome the long poem "Youth on the Drilling Tower" and at the same time, we earnestly look forward to the emergence of a greater number of good poems.

* * *

HISTORY

Attach Importance to the Work of Compiling "Four Kinds of History"

by

Shih Hsin-t'ien (史新天)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 30, 1975)

For more than ten years, under the leadership of the Party and the concerted efforts of the broad masses of people and professional workers, all parts of the country have extensively carried out mass activities in the compilation of family history, village history, commune history and factory history. They have published a number of outstanding works in the "four kinds of history," thus playing a role in conducting education in class struggle and the two-line struggle for the people.

The people are the makers of history, but in the old society, the broad masses of working people were in an oppressed and exploited position. They had not grasped culture, and consequently could not participate in activities to compile history. The work of writing history had all along been monopolized by the "historians" of the landlord and bourgeois classes. They publicized the idealist concept of history and advocated the "theory of innate genius" and the view that "the circumstances are created by heroes." The working people were invariably distorted, smeared, or even totally excluded from the historical stage. After liberation, with the working people becoming masters of the house, the makers of history have for the first time the right to compile history, especially history they have personally experienced. This is a great change in the sphere of the science of history, a socialist thing with great vitality, as well as an important aspect of the exercise of the all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie for the occupation of the realm of the superstructure. Therefore, it is of great and far-reaching significance. We must continue to adhere to this orientation and attach importance to the work of compiling the "four kinds of history."

The compilation of a greater number of better works in the "four kinds of history" is of great practical significance toward carrying out class education and education in the tradition of revolution for the broad masses of people, toward combating and guarding against revisionism and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. The "four kinds of history" vividly record the bitter lot of the working people in the old society, and eulogized the deeds of the heroic struggle of the masses of workers and peasants for liberation under the leadership of the Party. Those materials which make vivid recollections and contrasts, in particular, have all the more effectively illustrated the unrivalled superiority of the new society and the decadence of the old society. When they reflect the great historical mission of continuing the revolution under the conditions of the dictatorship of the proletariat, they again give people tremendous encouragement. The masses find it warming to listen to and touching to read these historical records, and the education they receive is profound and unforgettable. After reading the

"four kinds of history," many people have greatly raised their class consciousness and aroused their revolutionary enthusiasm. They cherish all the more Chairman Mao and the Communist Party, hate all the more the wicked old society and are all the more resolute in their determination to take the socialist road.

Some outstanding works in the "four kinds of history" fully reflect the two-line struggle within the Party. The history of many factories and communes uses clearcut incidents to record how Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and company frantically pushed the revisionist line and sabotaged our cause of socialist revolution and construction, and how the broad masses of revolutionary cadres and people resolutely resisted and firmly implemented Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. These facts help us deepen our understanding of the Party's basic line, strengthen our conviction that the working people are the makers of history, and thus help us more consciously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The "four kinds of history" are especially of great educational significance to the youth. The majority of the younger generation in our country have grown up in the new society. They do not understand the darkness of the old society, have not undergone the ruthless class struggle in the period of revolutionary wars, and do not know that the fruits of victory of the revolution are not easy to come by. Therefore, the "four kinds of history" are good teaching materials for giving them class education.

When Lenin discussed the question of education for the youth, he said, "People have seen how their parents lived and were oppressed by landlords and capitalists, personally experienced the pains of those who resisted the exploiters, seen the great sacrifices that must be made in continuing the struggle for preserving the fruits that have been won, seen what kind of ferocious enemies the landlords and capitalists are -- this environment has thus nurtured them into communists." Because the "four kinds of history" record the life and experience of struggle of the older generation and sum up the experiences of the successive two-line struggles in their units, they can thus help the young people constantly raise their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, carry on and carry forward the revolutionary tradition, resist corruption by bourgeois ideas and train themselves into successors to the cause of proletarian revolution.

The compilation of the "four kinds of history" has also opened up a vast world for the study of the modern history and contemporary history of China. The "four kinds of history" in general record a great number of facts of struggle in the period of democratic revolution and socialist revolution and are therefore a component of the history of modern and contemporary China. Many works in the "four kinds of history" take class struggle as the key link to depict the heart-rending history of the Chinese people, the history of their struggle, of their liberation from the feudal yoke and of their founding of undertakings. From them we can see the epitome of the basic contradictions and struggles in society of modern China and contemporary China, and draw rich materials for the study of modern history and contemporary history. Meanwhile, because the "four kinds of history" themselves systematically record the vicissitudes and changes in our own localities and units, they are of help to our building or improving the archives of

historical data in our factories and communes, thus creating favorable conditions for systematically conducting investigations and studies, and compiling geographic accounts and historical records on a wider scale.

Whether or not to write the "four kinds of history" and how to write them reflect the two-line struggle as well as the struggle between the idealist and materialist concepts of history. Some people with bourgeois prejudices look down upon the "four kinds of history," saying that they have no "scientific value" and are not presentable. Although some people also advocate the writing of the "four kinds of history," they emphasize the depiction of "local customs and practices" so as to bring out the "local characteristics." All these are the fallacies of the bourgeois idealist conception of history. The science of history is the summary of the practice of struggle by the masses of the people. The "four kinds of history" reflect the practice of struggle by the masses of workers and peasants and illustrate the objective laws governing the development of history. Such is their scientific value. The pursuit of so-called "scientific value" without integrating ourselves with the masses of workers and peasants and reflecting the struggle and great practice of the masses is bound to lead the science of history onto the evil path. The writing of the "four kinds of history" can only take Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought as the guide and the Party's basic line in the historical stage of socialism as the key link to systematically sum up the historical experience of one's own unit for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat so as to guide the present class struggle and struggle for production. Such history can never be turned into bourgeois "folklore." Quite a number of works in the "four kinds of history" had also been published before the great cultural revolution and some of them are good. However, there are also some which do not reflect the two-line struggle within the Party or make effective criticism of the revisionist line, and they thus cannot scientifically sum up the historical experiences of class struggle. We should learn from this lesson.

After the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movements to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and study the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the conditions for writing the "four kinds of history" are even better. The ranks of theorists in some units, the educated youth sent to the countryside and the professional historical workers should, when conditions permit integrate themselves with the masses of workers and peasants and actively compile "four kinds of history" so as to serve proletarian politics. We look forward for the emergence of a greater number of outstanding works in the "four kinds of history."

* * *

LONG MARCH ANNIVERSARY

Hold High the Banner of the Long March

by

Wei Kang-yen (魏钢焰)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 19, 1975)

In January 1935, in the mountain city Tsun-i in Kweichow Province, there was lamplight at a window on a grey wall under the eaves of a small house. This lamplight repelled the piercing wintry wind, tinged red the white snow and ignited the beaconlight of the revolution.

How many Red Army fighters and destitute people riveted their earnest hope at this golden window of the small house! They seemed to be also present at this conference for the purpose of retrieving the hopeless situation, making accusations against opportunism with the blood of martyrs and raising the red flag of Chingkang to praise Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Standing still in the winter night, the fighters did not feel the cold despite the piercing wind, for Chairman Mao had lit the fires of hope in their hearts! They did not feel the darkness although it was midnight, because when they raised their heads and looked, the Dipper was bright above the city wall of Tsun-i!

The forty years since the Long March were but a very brief space of time. The black clouds which for numerous times descended on the city and the many ferocious waves and treacherous winds could not hinder revolution from advancing amidst the ferocious waves or the fighters from growing to maturity in battles. Today, the revolutionary people, holding high the banner of the Long March, are forging ahead with boundless enthusiasm toward the great goal of communism in order to write a sequel and new chapter to the history initiated by the Long March.

Look! Didn't heroic Tach'ing carry forward the glorious revolutionary tradition of hard struggle in this way and start a new Long March? They charged to the fore as a hot force in those days of rolling cold currents. In a cold night in April, on the snowy plain, members of the Piaokan Well Team were sitting around the red campfire. A young apprentice was drying the legs of his trousers that were smeared with mud and snow. Looking at the campfires that extended endlessly in all directions, he shouted complacently, "There is really a touch of the Long March." "What is the touch of the Long March? Eh? Little Devil!" A leading cadre with grey hair broke in and sat down. The drillers gathered around and asked him to tell the story of the Long March. He took the Selected Works of Mao Tsetung from a worker's hand, weighed it on his palm, and said calmly, "To understand the Long March, it is first necessary to understand 'On Practice' and 'On Contradiction.' Without the guidance of Mao Tsetung thought, there could never be victory in the Long March and it was impossible to defeat Wang Ming and Chang Kuo-tao's opportunist line and to discern the bourgeois careerists. Comrades, if we are to start the new Long March today, we must start with 'On Practice' and 'On Contradiction'!"

The Tach'ing workers studied "On Practice" and "On Contradiction" and raised the red flag. They had no faith in perverted views and were not afraid of ghosts. They kept their eyes on the general situation, and the five continents in mind, vigorously grasped the principal contradictions, and shouldered pressure for the revolution. At the most critical juncture in the major battle, the Iron Man fell sick. He was so thin that his collarbone lost shape and he lay in bed. Seeing that he refused to go to the hospital, his apprentices cried out of anxiety. The Iron Man said, "What are you crying for? As long as the oilfield can be captured tomorrow, I am happy even if I have to die on the drilling platform today. I would rather live 20 years less in order to capture the big oilfield!" When he heard that the square drill rod of the neighboring team had broken down, he struggled out of bed and asked the others to send over the new square drill rod of his own team. Someone held him down and said, "I will deliver it early tomorrow." The Iron Man suddenly stood up and said, "What are we waiting for? Several hundred million Chinese people are waiting in front of the oil pipes to take the oil from Tach'ing!" He took off the overcoat thrown on him and said, "Go!"

The Tach'ing workers studied "On Practice" and "On Contradiction," and raised the red flag. They broke away from the ideological shackles, attached absolute faith to practice above all else and firmly believed that the people are the masters making history. In order to deal blows to imperialism, revisionism and reaction and discard the label of backwardness in petroleum, they made no distinction between themselves and the others but obeyed orders. They made no distinction in their positions and duties but went to the firing line together! At midnight, on the boundless snowy plain, the campfires were burning impressively. In the glow of fire, human shadows were moving, and there was the clank of iron and steel as tens of thousand pairs of arms were swung and orders were barked from tens of thousand mouths. They were more than scores of armies but were unmistakably a towering giant trying to retrieve a hopeless situation! He could bend his back and lift up this grassland with his arms to let the crude oil flow like a river. The name of this giant is Tach'ing! He is called Iron Man Wang! He is called the proletariat, the fighter on the Long March!

In the Long March, the Red Army advanced in the battle fire and cleared the way with their bayonets. They were faced with enemies with guns. In the Long March today, it is necessary to wage war without the sound of gunfire, to fight with bayonets on battlefields where no smoke can be seen, and to annihilate enemies who take the big banner as the tiger skin. The heroic Tachai is precisely the brave hero on this battlefield!

Let's talk about the struggle in 1964: A black banner of "T'aoyüan experience" with a prevailing thirst for blood had wormed its way into Tachai. In those days of the whirling black wind, the Tachai Party branch held a Party branch committee meeting at the lime-kiln. Unable to suppress the indignation in their hearts, the Party branch committee debated: Can it be a crime to make revolution? Why do some people harbor such hatred toward the red flag at Tachai? Tiger Head Mountain, you have seen the red hearts of the poor and lower-middle peasants at Tachai; Langwochang, you have seen the steel bones of the poor and lower-middle peasants at Tachai. The 183 large stone embankments are the layers of foundation stones which we have piled up for socialism,

and the ramparts of the trenches for Tachai to fight against capitalism.... The Party committee members went on patrol with deep feelings, looked at every blade of grass and plant, every mountain and stone that had gone through this battle without the sound of gunfire, and looked up at the battle standard that fluttered in the blue sky -- this is the red flag Chairman Mao raised for agriculture in the whole country! They seemed to see Chairman Mao's piercing eyes and his cordial and warm smile. From their hearts, they gave out shouts that rocked the mountains and rivers: "Chairman Mao! We are determined to follow you!" How can this sight fail to make people recall the evening with piercing wind in the mountain city Tsun-i, that window with lamplight and the fighters whose eyes were filled with tears as they looked at the Dipper above the city wall of Tsun-i?

In the new Long March, the proletariat must march forward to occupy all the spheres in the superstructure. We must capture those bourgeois hereditary "Luting bridgeheads" in the superstructure and traversed over the foggy "grassland" swept by "fragrant wind." Otherwise, it would be like Lenin's native town where the whole army was lost without fighting a single battle and the revolution was buried without the firing of a gun. We must forever raise high the battle banner fluttering in the west wind on Mount Liupan and proceed from one Long March to another. The good Eighth Company on Nanking Road is precisely the descendant of the Red Army that dauntlessly and majestically stands under the neon lights when attacked by sugar-coated bullets.

Before the smoke at Shanghai had dispersed, some compradors and big shots hiding in the snake holes gnashed their teeth and said, "Within two months, those of you who came in red would become black and fall!" Two years passed and another 26 years passed, but our good Eighth Company struck root among the working class and people of Shanghai. They held hands with their shoulders against one another, and like the five mountain ranges of Ching-kang, they stood majestically on the banks of River Whangpoo. Our good Eighth Company, in straw sandals worn by revolutionary forerunners, resolutely marched with steady steps along the asphalt roads. These sandals did not click but they shook the whole of Shanghai. The light chafing sound of their steps, like the battle drums of the Long March, stirred the hearts of the revolutionary people at Shanghai and petrified the snakes, scorpions and poisonous insects in the dark corners.

In this new Long March, our great leader Chairman Mao personally rolled the battle drum of the great proletarian cultural revolution. Who can forget those unforgettable years? Battle standards stood like a forest at the Tienanmen Square. When Chairman Mao appeared in military uniform on Tienanmen, the great army of the great proletarian cultural revolution in the square surged up and were thunderous. Chairman Mao warmly looked at this sea of banners and tide of people and energetically waved his arm. At this time, people again seemed to return to the high summit of Mount Liupan and hear the powerful and grand voice: "Today we hold the long cord in our hands, when shall we bind fast the Grey Dragon?" How our hearts are touched to review once again the passage in Chairman Mao's "Report to the 2nd Plenary Session of the 7th Central Committee of the Communist Party of China": "To win country-wide victory is only the first step in a long march of ten thousand li. Even

if this step is worthy of pride, it is comparatively tiny; what will be more worthy of pride is yet to come. After several decades, the victory of the Chinese people's democratic revolution, viewed in retrospect, will seem like only a brief prologue to a long drama." Chairman Mao, we understand that the drama proper of the proletarian revolution has started and an even deeper, longer and more arduous long march has begun!

The great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao has shattered the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, and Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought shines in the whole country. Thousands and tens of thousands of fighters who consciously arm themselves with the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat are following Chairman Mao's revolutionary line! They are precisely the future of the revolution, the iron-clad rivers and mountains of China, and the red flag that never fades!

Those who wield nuclear weapons in a vain attempt to intimidate the Chinese people, please listen to how the old woman leaning upon a walking stick indignantly criticized Lassalle's revisionist line in the political evening school! Listen to the first generation of women workers at Shanghai Cotton Mill who discussed "primitive accumulation" in "Das Kapital"! Listen to how the young, 18 or 19-year-old apprentices unmasked the renegade Kautsky on the university rostrum! Please see how the millions of educated youth, who are the third and fourth generations pictured by the imperialist prophets, walk beside the old secretaries and old poor peasants just like the Red Little Devils who carried rifles on their backs in the bygone years, and in places where the revolutionary forerunners fought, clear away the obstacles in their way and start a brand new and great Long March! See how the "children's corps" that have taken over the torch of the Long March, joined hands with the old comrades-in-arms and shouldered the heavy burden of leadership at all levels, embrace the morning sun at heart and heroically storm the mighty passes and open up big roads! See how the veteran Red Army fighters with grey hair and wounds all over their bodies decline official posts and refuse to live in tall buildings and claim credit for their achievements, but insist on wearing straw sandals, living in thatched huts, weeding away the idea of bourgeois rights with the hoes in their hand, and dedicate themselves to fighting for the "two ruptures"! All this alone is a more powerful weapon and a stronger force than those nuclear weapons!

Our future is infinitely bright. But we must see that there are still ranges of mountains and layers of fog on the road ahead. The Chinese people who have gone through one long march after another can definitely raise higher the banner of the Long March, cross high mountains, disperse the fog, heroically forge ahead in unity along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line to win still greater victories!

* * *

Let Revolution Ride Forward

by

K'ai Yen (开 颜)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 19, 1975)

There is a moving shot which gives people a lasting memory in the drama "Ten Thousand Rivers and a Thousand Mountains": After untold hardships, the Red Army on the Long March came to the vast and deserted grassland. At this time, Li Yü-kuo, the badly wounded and physically weak instructor of "Taishan Barracks," carrying a red tasselled spear, arrived with great difficulty at the camping site. His bag for provisions was empty and it was more and more difficult to find wild vegetables. The chief of the headquarters killed the horse and sent him the horse meat. Holding this valuable gift, Li Yü-kuo was extremely moved for he knew that without the horse, Chairman Mao who was also hungry would have to walk step by step on the grassland. Suddenly, he heard the neigh of horses -- the enemies' regiment of mounted troops attacked him from three sides. He immediately organized the fighters to thoroughly annihilate the enemy calvary and sent to the Party Central Committee and Chairman Mao the horses caught alive. He shouted aloud with tremendous excitement, "Let the revolution ride forward!"

What encouraging words these are! Watching the play up to this point, I could not help feeling warm at heart and my tears ran down my face. I recall that at that time, scores of enemy airplanes in the sky reconnoitered and bombed us every day, and on the ground, a hundred thousand enemy soldiers encircled, pursued and intercepted us. There were innumerable high mountains and big rivers and untold hardships, difficulties and obstacles. However, the Red Army led by Chairman Mao was composed of ironclad heroes. Despite the incredible difficulties they faced at that time, they still had their minds bent on revolution. "Let the revolution ride forward!" This vigorous voice that engulfed the mountains and rivers revealed the revolutionary spirit of the ever-victorious Red Army and manifested their dauntless heroic spirit in overwhelming all enemies at the critical juncture without being conquered by the enemies. It was precisely this revolutionary spirit and heroic spirit that enabled the Red Army led by Chairman Mao to smash the encirclement and interception from Chiang Kai-shek's bandit group, shatter the plots of the promoters of Wang Ming's opportunist line and of Chang Kuo-tao and his ilk in disintegrating the Party and the Red Army, advance more than 20,000 li, run through eleven provinces, and finally triumphantly arrive in northern Shensi to perform a miracle on earth which shook the whole world.

"The Long March is a declaration, the Long March is a propaganda team, the Long March is a sowing machine." The brilliant deeds of the Long March shine in the historical records of the heroes in the revolutionary struggles of the Chinese people and have become the invaluable wealth for educating the people and pushing people toward unity and struggle. The spirit of arduous struggle of the Long March has encouraged the Chinese Communists and the Chinese people to clear away obstacles in their way and heroically forge ahead. The practice of numerous revolutionary struggles has proved this

truth: Victory will be won if we implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line; deviated from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the revolution will be rebuffed and defeated. Over the past forty years, it was precisely under the brilliant leadership of our great leader Chairman Mao that the Chinese people carried forward the glorious tradition of the Long March, "let the revolution ride forward," defeated Japanese imperialism, wiped out the 8,000,000 troops of Chiang's bandit group and built the poor and backward old China into an initially prosperous socialist new China.

Our achievements are great, but the future road will be even longer and our work greater and more formidable. In another sense, we are today on a new long march along the socialist road. Our goal is to realize communism. We must persist in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and build our country into a socialist modern power within this century. On our road forward, there are even more "Chinsha Rivers," "Tatu Rivers," "snow-covered mountains" and "grasslands" for us to capture and cross. No matter what hardships and difficulties we encounter, as long as we resolutely implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, carry forward the glorious tradition of the Long March of the Red Army, rely on our own efforts and brave arduous struggles, we definitely can attain our goal.

Let the revolution ride forward!

* * *

Music, Drama in Praise of Long March
Acclaimed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1975)

a drama of the historic long march made in 1934-1935 by the chinese workers' and peasants' red army, and three recitals of music and dance were received with warm acclamation in the chinese capital. staged by people's liberation army art troupes, the programmes opened simultaneously at four theatres here on october 19 in celebration of the 40th anniversary of the victory of the red army's long march.

the play and concerts awakened the memories of veterans who had made the long march, imbuing them with a renewed spirit to continue the revolution. to the young people, the performances brought alive the significance of the long march, the history of the inner-party struggles between the two lines and the lessons to be learned from the veteran revolutionaries' experiences.

the presentations included the modern drama "the long march", the vocal suite "the red army fears not the trials of a long march", dances, a variety of vocal and instrumental solos, choral singing and band music.

the art troupes also toured factories, rural people's communes and army units. by early november, they had given 64 performances to audiences totalling 130,000 people.

most of the red army veterans in peking were guests at the performances, which moved them deeply.

in recalling that 40 years ago chang kuo-tao's flightism caused the fourth front army to break away for a time from the red army's main forces led by the party central committee, ho hsien-ying, a fourth front army veteran, now deputy director of a warehouse of the p.l.a. general logistics department, was moved to say: "without chairman mao's revolutionary line, there would be no communist party of china today and there would be no people's liberation army. chairman mao teaches us that 'the correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything'. the history of the long march proves to the hilt this teaching of chairman mao's."

red army veteran li shao-hai, now deputy secretary of the party committee of the peking hospital of traditional chinese medicine, recalled the days when he followed chairman mao on the long march and the history of the struggle between the two lines within the party in the past decades. "the long march ended in victory and so with the chinese revolution. but the struggle between

the two lines has not ended. in the new situation, we must combat and prevent revisionism and carry the revolution through to the end," he pointed out.

veteran red armyman wang en-chia has headed a neighbourhood committee since his retirement ten years ago. after seeing the performances, he declared that he would never forget the days of the long march. "though i'm retired now, i'll do whatever i can for the people," he said.

young workers of the capital iron and steel company were deeply touched by the performances they saw at the plant. "these inspire us to stride forward," said one young worker. "we will learn from the spirit of the red army and join the people throughout the country to push the national economy forward by making more and better steel."

after seeing a performance at the worksite of a water control project they were building, young peasants of the china-albanian friendship people's commune grasped the hands of the actors and actresses and said: "in learning from tachai, we should model ourselves on the red armymen, who feared neither hardship nor death."

writing to a p.l.a. art troupe, a group of 1975 graduates of the peking no. 101 middle school who are about to leave to settle in the rural areas said: "the veteran revolutionaries fought selflessly for the great ideal of communism. their revolutionary spirit encourages us to forge ahead along the road charted by chairman mao."

radio and television stations also broadcast these programmes. young workers of shanghai, educated young people in china's southernmost kwangtung province, frontier guards in southwest china's yunnan province and red guards on the inner mongolian grasslands flooded the radio and tv stations and the art troupes with letters expressing their determination to learn from the red army and pledging to carry the proletarian revolution through to the end.

FOSSILS

Mammalian Fossils, 60,000,000 Years Old, Found in Inner Mongolia

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Nov. 11, 1975)

a large number of mammalian fossils of the palaeocene period dating back sixty million years, including a number of well-preserved skulls, have been discovered by chinese scientists in inner mongolia.

the mammalian fossils unearthed are of six groups and at least 15 species. some of the fossils are well-preserved, very rare specimens. most of the finds are fossils which belong to a group of extinct animals with rodent-like incisors and multi-tuberculate molars. among them are several complete skulls. hitherto there were at least five known species of this mammal, three of which are discovered for the first time in the world.

the discovery was made in naomuken commune of szutsuwang banner in the autonomous region. it provides valuable scientific data for the study of the geological history of the cenozoic era in asia and the study of the origin and evolution of the early mammals. it proves conclusively the existence of strata of the palaeocene period in inner mongolia, thus filling in an important gap in the geochronology of north china.

the palaeocene period embraces the beginning of the cenozoic era, the latest major era in the history of the earth. it was also the time when mammals started to multiply in number and diversify in form, after the various kinds of dinosaurs had become extinct in the mesozoic era. many kinds of mammals began to appear or developed rapidly in the palaeocene period. owing to the rarity of such specimens, mammalian fossils in the strata of the palaeocene period are of great value to the study of the history of geology and of the history of organic evolution.

in line with chairman mao's teachings on investigation and study, in the course of their work of discovery the chinese scientists went among workers, herdsmen, geological workers and museum staff. winning warm support from the masses, they quickly accomplished further investigations concerning their new discovery.

MACHINE TOOL OPERATORS

Ten Thousand Young Machine Tool Operators Exchange Experience

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 10, 1975)

young workers from 107 industrial units in shanghai gave a demonstration of 230 different cutting tools which they have remodelled. the demonstration was made at a meeting of some 10,000 young machine tool operators during an exchange of experience in technical innovations.

since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966, young workers in industry and transport have become a growing force in the mass drive for "technical innovations for the revolution".

metal cutting is an important field for technical innovations especially where the cutters are small and have great potential. working efficiency often doubles when the cutting angle is modified. shanghai young machine tool operators have acquired new experience in the course of using special materials and making long, deep and polished cuts on hard and thin metals. thus they have improved their metal cutting skills.

among those present at the meeting by special invitation were labour heroes and veteran experts in high-speed metal cutting sheng li and chu ta-hsien. after the demonstration, they praised the young workers for their revolutionary spirit.

at the meeting, the communist youth league organizations of seven factories proposed that shanghai's young workers should deepen their study of the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat, undertake technical transformation and innovations in a big way and popularize new techniques so as to make greater contributions to socialist construction.

the meeting for the exchange of experience was held under the auspices of the shanghai municipal committee of the communist youth league and the shanghai scientific and technological experience exchange centre.

COAL INDUSTRY

China's Small Cement Plants Fulfill 1975 Target

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1975)

china's small cement plants reached their 1975 production target two months ahead of schedule, with an output increase of more than 30 percent over the same period of last year. the quality of cement showed further improvement.

over 80 percent of the counties in china now have small cement plants, the number of which exceeds 2,800. these account for 57 percent of the national cement output.

this year's output rise is due mainly to the mass technical innovations movement. dozens of new devices have been introduced in 24 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions, all at negligible cost. these have been a big factor in raising output, lowering raw material consumption and improving working conditions.

by raising the central air-blast pipe and adding simple mechanical discharging devices, the small cement plant of yenshih county in honan province, central china, has increased the average output of a vertical kiln from 80 to 140 tons a day. the number of operators required has been reduced by half.

many small cement plants in kwangtung, honan, tientsin, szechwan and other cities and provinces have automated some production processes through use of gamma ray and other electronic techniques.

china's small cement plants have been built mainly to meet the needs of agriculture.

Large numbers of reservoirs, pumping stations, pump wells, canals and other water conservancy projects have been built with locally-produced cement in more than 100 counties in honan province.

peasants in szechwan and hunan provinces have used the cement made by small plants to build many methane gas-generating chambers, while in kiangsu and chekiang provinces and other riparian areas it is widely used to build bridges and boats.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Posts and Telecommunications Delegation Back from Algeria

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1975)

the chinese posts and tele-communications delegation headed by chung fu-hsiang, minister of posts and tele-communications, arrived here by air today after a friendly visit to algeria.

it was met at the airport by vice-ministers of posts and tele-communications shen kuang, liu cheng-ching, peng hung-chih, lo shu-chen and han kuo-chung, and deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department of the foreign ministry lin chao-nan.

bayoub semaoui, first secretary of the algerian embassy here, was present.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Pharmaceutical Industry Association Delegation Leaves Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1975)

a delegation of the association of the british pharmaceutical industry a led by lord wells pestell, government spokesman on health and social security in the house of lords, left peking today on a tour of other parts of china before returning home.

the delegation arrived in peking on november 2 at the invitation of the china national chemicals import and export corporation. during their stay here, the guests were met by tao tao, vice-minister of petroleum and chemical industries, and huang shu-tse, vice-minister of public health. they conducted technical discussions with departments concerned and visited industrial, agricultural and health establishements and toured places of historical interest.

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese President U Ne Win Leaves Rangoon for China

(NCNA-English Rangoon, Nov. 11, 1975)

u ne win, president of the socialist republic of the union of burma and chairman of the council of state, and his party left here by special plane today for china on an official friendly visit.

they were seen off at the airport by secretary of the council of state general san yu, prime minister u sein win, deputy prime minister u lwin, members of the council of state and government ministers.

chin chang-ju, charge d'affaires ad interim, and other diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy, and the head of the diplomatic corps here were also present.

chinese ambassador yeh cheng-chang gave a farewell dinner on november 2 in honour of the party accompanying president u ne win on his visit to china. attending the dinner were doctor maung maung, member of the council of state; u tun lin, member of the council of state and secretary of the burma socialist programme party; u hla phone, foreign minister; and brigadier kyaw htin, vice-minister of national defence; and others. prime minister u sein win, deputy prime minister u lwin and other government ministers were also present.

Burmese President U Ne Win Arrives in Peking to Warm Welcome

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1975)

u ne win, president of the socialist republic of the union of burma and chairman of the council of state, arrived here by special plane this afternoon for an official goodwill visit to china at the invitation of chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council. the burmese president was accorded a warm welcome by several thousand people from the chinese capital.

welcoming the distinguished burmese guests at the airport were chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, chang chun-chiao, wu teh, tan chen-lin and ku mu, minister of foreign affairs chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign trade li chiang and minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi.

on behalf of n.p.c. chairman chu teh and premier chou en-lai, vice-premier teng hsiao-ping extended a warm welcome to president u ne win on his visit to china.

among those accompanying president u ne win on his china visit are dr. maung maung, member of the council of state; u tun lin, member of the council of state and secretary (1) of the burma socialist programme party; u hla phone, minister for foreign affairs; brigadier kyaw htin, deputy minister of defence; u tha tun, director-general of the president's office; u maung maung gyee, director-general of the ministry of foreign affairs; and colonel aung htay, director of defence services intelligence.

china and burma are friendly neighbours linked by mountains and rivers, and the people of the two countries enjoy a "pauk phaw" friendship of kinsmen. the chinese people are glad that president u ne win has come to visit china and exchange views with chinese leaders on the further development of the friendly relations between the two countries.

today, a warm atmosphere of friendship between the chinese and burmese people prevailed as strings of colourful bunting were hung over the main thoroughfare in the city proper and the tienanmen rostrum was bedecked with red lanterns. huge streamers trailed from tall buildings carried the following slogans: "a warm welcome to president u ne win excl." "a warm welcome to the distinguished burmese guests excl." "firmly support the burmese people in their struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty excl." "long live the friendship between the people of china and burma excl." and "long live the great unity of the people of the world excl."

peking airport flew the national flags of china and burma. as president u ne win alighted from the plane, chinese leaders walked up and cordially shook hands with the distinguished guests. a grand welcoming ceremony was held at the airport with the band playing the national anthems of burma and china. accompanied by chinese leaders, president u ne win reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. when the distinguished guests went round to meet the welcoming crowd, people waved bouquets and colourful ribbons and repeatedly cheered slogans of welcome, while boys and girls performed lively dances to the strains of gay music. president u ne win time and again waved back to the welcomers in acknowledgement.

also present at the airport were chen yu-niang and hu yu-chih, members of the n.p.c. standing committee; han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister; ho cheng-wen,

deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; chia ting, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; and yeh cheng-chang, chinese ambassador to burma.

shen ping, director of the asian affairs department, and liu hua, deputy director of the protocol department, of the chinese foreign ministry, and thakin chan tun, burmese ambassador to china, who had made a special trip to kwangchow to greet president u ne win, accompanied him to peking.

on hand were mrs. thakin chan tun, wife of the burmese ambassador to china, and officials of the burmese embassy here, and the visiting burmese government industrial delegation led by u hla aye, minister of the first ministry of industry, with u hla tin, vice-minister of the second ministry of industry, as its deputy leader.

diplomatic envoys of various other countries to china were also present.

during their stopover at kwangchow, president u ne win and the other distinguished guests from burma were greeted and seen off at the airport by wei kuo-ching, chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; chiao lin-yi, vice-chairman of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the kwangchow city revolutionary committee; and yeh chien-min, deputy commander of the p.l.a. kwangchow units. the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee gave a luncheon in honour of the distinguished burmese visitors.

NPC Chairman Chu Teh Meets President U Ne Win

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1975)

chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, met here this evening with u ne win, president of the socialist republic of the union of burma and chairman of the council of state, and the other distinguished guests accompanying him on the visit. they were photographed together.

present were chinese leaders teng hsiao-ping, chang chun-chiao, wu teh, tan chen-lin and ku mu as well as chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs; li chiang, minister of foreign trade; and fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries.

burmese ambassador to china thakin chan tun was also present.

Peking Grand Banquet in Honor of Burmese President U Ne Win

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1975)

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping gave a grand banquet in the name of premier chou en-lai at the great hall of the people this evening to warmly welcome u ne win, president of the socialist republic of the union of burma and chairman of the council of the state, and his party.

present were chinese leaders chang chun-chiao, wu teh, tan chen-lin and ku mu, minister of foreign affairs chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign trade li chiang and minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi.

the national flags of burma and china hung side by side in the banquet hall.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and president u ne win spoke at the banquet. after their speeches, the band played the national anthems of burma and china.

the banquet proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere. the band played music of china and burma.

among the guests were burmese ambassador to china thakin chan tun and his wife, diplomatic officials of the burmese embassy here, all members of the burmese government industrial delegation, burmese specialists and students in peking, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

present were:

members of the n.p.c. standing committee chen yu-niang and hu yu-chih;

and leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and the peking municipal revolutionary committee, including han nien-lung, wang hai-jung, chen mu-hua, ho cheng-wen, tien wei-hsin, hsiao peng, sun hsiao-feng, chen wei-chi, lu chin-tung, wang yu-ching, miao hai-ling, teng kang, wang ping-nan and chia ting, and chinese ambassador to burma yeh cheng-chang.

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1975)

following is the full text of the speech by vice-premier teng hsiao-ping at the banquet in honour of burmese president u ne win here this evening:

your excellency respected president u ne win,
distinguished guests from burma,
friends and comrades,

president u ne win, who has visited china several times, is a very familiar friend of ours. today, it gives us particular warmth and joy that president u ne win has again come to our country for an official visit, bringing to the chinese people the friendship of the burmese people. i am entrusted by premier chou en-lai to host this evening's banquet. allow me, on behalf of the chinese government and people, to express our warm welcome to president u ne win and the other distinguished guests from burma.

burma is china's friendly neighbour. the chinese people have always entertained profound sentiments of paukphaw kinship for the burmese people. we are glad to see that the industrious and valiant burmese people have in recent years scored new successes on their road of advance. the burmese people's persistent efforts in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty have won deep sympathy and support from all peoples. under the leadership of president u ne win, the burmese government has consistently pursued a far-sighted foreign policy of independence and non-alignment, maintained friendly cooperation with other third world countries and opposed colonialism and hegemonism, playing an important role in international affairs. this is highly admired and appreciated by us.

friends and comrades,

the current international situation is excellent. the numerous third world countries and peoples are daily awakening and growing in strength in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and big-power hegemonism and have become a great motive force advancing world history. in the six months or more since the historic victory of the indo-chinese people, there have been many other inspiring developments in the asian situation. the korean people's struggle for the independent and peaceful reunification of their fatherland has won new success. an increasing number of countries in southeast and south asia are coming forward for independence and are opposing superpower control and interference. under the impact of the asian people's stormy struggle, a military bloc rigged up by one superpower disintegrated not long ago. the other superpower has wild ambitions,

and its true features have been exposed more quickly. the "collective security system" it peddles is opposed and boycotted by most asian countries. the relations between the third world countries in asia have improved extensively as big-power hegemonism declines and suffers defeats. this is extremely gratifying. although the superpowers will continue to play all tricks, carry out infiltration and expansion and sow discord among asian countries, we are sure that no one can stop the historical trend of the asian countries' independence and their unity against hegemonism, a trend which will ultimately triumph.

china is a developing socialist country, and she won victory in the national liberation struggle relatively early in asia. it is most natural that the chinese people, who experienced long and bitter sufferings before liberation, should have all along deeply sympathized with and supported the just struggles of all oppressed nations and oppressed people. at the same time we hold that the social system of a country must be chosen and decided only by its own people and must not be imposed by any other country. in state relations, we have always strictly abided by the five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful coexistence. we will never be a superpower subjecting other countries to aggression or bullying. our policies and stand have won understanding and trust among an increasing number of friends internationally.

there exists a traditional friendship of long standing between the chinese and burmese peoples. after the establishment of diplomatic relations, our two countries jointly initiated the five principles of peaceful coexistence and settled in accordance with these principles the sino-burmese boundary question in a friendly and satisfactory way, thus setting a good example for the settlement of boundary questions between nations through friendly consultation. there have been many exchanges of visits between our state leaders and personages from all circles, which have served to steadily consolidate and develop the friendship between our two peoples. the economic, trade and cultural exchanges between our two countries have been very frequent. in international affairs, too, our two countries have carried on friendly cooperation. our friendly relations have been tested and firmly consolidated and have a wide scope for development. i firmly believe that the current visit of his excellency president u ne win, like his previous visits to china, will surely make a new contribution to the further development of sino-burmese friendly relations. we wish complete success to the visit of his excellency the president and the other distinguished burmese guests.

now i propose a toast

to the development of the traditional friendship between the chinese and burmese peoples and the friendly relations between the two countries,

to the prosperity of the socialist republic of the union of burma,

to the health of his excellency president u ne win,

to the health of his excellency prime minister u sein win,

to the health of the other distinguished guests from burma,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of all friends and comrades present here excl.

President U Ne Win's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1975)

following is the full text of the speech by burmese president u ne win at the banquet in his honour here this evening:

respected vice-premier teng hsiao-ping,

respected vice-premier chang chun-chiao,

respected vice-chairman wu teh of the npc standing ommittee,

respected party and state leaders of china,

distinguished guests and friends,

my delegation has come to further strengthen, through joint effort, the existing bonds of friendship between china and burma. indeed, come to think of it, this is the eighth time that i have come to the city of peking at the head of burmese delegations. i should like to express the deep appreciation of myself and the members of my party for the very warm welcome accorded to us on this visit also by the chinese leaders and people in cheerful disregard of advancing cold weather.

i should like also to express my sincere thanks to respected chairman chu teh and premier chou en-lai for their kind invitation that has made it possible for me to come once again. in the midst of our joy, i am distressed to learn that premier chou en-lai has not been in the best of health. i wish him a speedy recovery.

i am glad to have the opportunity not only to meet again with old friends of china, but also to make new friends during our visit. i am hopeful that frank and friendly exchange of views with leaders of the people's republic of china on matters of interest to our two countries, as well as on international affairs generally, will further deepen mutual understanding.

respected leaders of china,

distinguished guests and friends,

linked together by geography, china and burma have had friendly intercourse from time immemorial. after liberation from foreign domination, through the struggle of our two peoples, the relations between our two countries have become closer. because our two countries have been guided by the five principles of peaceful co-existence, and have maintained friendly relations characterized by mutual respect and understanding, they have even been able to amicably settle the boundary question inherited from long history. frequent exchanges of visits by leaders of the two countries, and missions, and the expansion of economic and cultural ties, testify to the growing friendly relations between the two countries.

it is of vital importance that our two sides should make every effort to consolidate and maintain the friendly relations. the friendship should be nurtured and maintained not by us only but also by our coming generations. differences may, of course, arise at times in the relations between our two countries. even in a family, differences do occasionally arise. if, as is natural, such differences arise between our two countries, we should resolve them with patience, mutual understanding and accommodation, always determined that our friendship must prevail.

respected leaders of china,

distinguished guests and friends,

in reviewing the world situation, we are glad to note the cessation of armed hostilities in the indo-china states in the region of south-east asia. we warmly congratulate the peoples of these states in their victory. however, the reconstruction of these countries which have long suffered from the ravages of war, and the rehabilitation and resettlement of the peoples of the region who have grievously suffered, still remain a tremendous task. all countries should co-operate to assist in this task as far as they can. another important

need is to remedy the situation resulting from the violent changes, of the environmental conditions wrought by the war. this need can be successfully met only with the technological knowledge of developed countries. i am therefore of the view that developed countries have a duty to assist as far as they can, and i would urge them to do so.

other countries in scuth-east asia are also striving for economic and social advancement. since this task is beyond the capacity of any single state, it can best be accomplished if sincere assistance can be rendered within possible means.

viewing the world in general, we find that the majority of the countries are similarly faced with various problems. among these problems, the most important and urgent are the economic problems, the problem of raising living standards of the peoples and the gnawing problem of hunger. i am of the view that these problems which confront almost all countries, rich and poor, big and small, can only be satisfactorily solved through international co-operation and assistance.

burma seeks and cherishes friendly relations with all countries, especially with her neighbours. we shall make constant endeavours to maintain such relations. here it may be pertinent for me to state a principle which our country has consistently observed. our country is always opposed to the establishment of military bases by one country on the territory of another. in faithful observance of this principle we have ourselves never allowed any country to establish in burma any base for hostile activities directed against another country especially any of our neighbours. nor shall we ever do so in the future.

in conclusion, i wish to express our sincere thanks for the valuable assistance we have received from the people's republic of china for the economic development of burma, and to reaffirm the friendly relations between burma and china. wishing continued progress and prosperity to the chinese people, i address my warm greetings to them.

i would now like to invite you to join me in a toast to:

-- the continued prosperity of the people of the people's republic of china;

-- lasting friendship between burma and china;

-- the health of respected chairman mao tse-tung;

-- the health of respected chairman chu teh;

-- the health of respected premier chou en-lai;

-- the health of respected vice-premier teng hsiao-ping;

-- the health of party and state leaders of china and

-- the health of our distinguished guests and friends.

China-Burma Friendship Has Wide Scope for Development, Says Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1975)

the friendly relations between china and burma "have been tested and firmly consolidated and have a wide scope for development," stated chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping in his speech at the banquet in honour of u ne win, president of the socialist republic of the union of burma and chairman of the council of the state, here this evening.

he expressed the firm belief that the current visit of president u ne win would "surely make a new contribution to the further development of sino-burmese friendly relations."

dwelling on the excellent situation in the struggle of the third world countries and peoples against imperialism, colonialism and big-power hegemonism, the vice-premier said: "in the six months or more since the historic victory of the indo-chinese people, there have been many other inspiring developments in the asian situation. the korean people's struggle for the independent and peaceful reunification of their fatherland has won new success. an increasing number of countries in southeast and south asia are coming forward for independence and are opposing superpower control and interference. under the impact of the asian people's stormy struggle, a military bloc rigged up by one superpower disintegrated not long ago. the other superpower has wild ambitions, and its true features have been exposed more quickly. the 'collective security system' it peddles is opposed and boycotted by most asian countries. the relations between the third world countries in asia have improved extensively as big-power hegemonism declines and suffers defeats. this is extremely gratifying. although the superpowers will continue to play all tricks, carry out infiltration and expansion and sow discord among asian countries, we are sure that no one can stop the historical trend of the asian countries' independence and their unity against hegemonism, a trend which will ultimately triumph."

Reproduced from best available copy.

"it is most natural that the chinese people, who experienced long and bitter sufferings before liberation, should have all along deeply sympathized with and supported the just struggles of all oppressed nations and oppressed people. at the same time we hold that the social system of a country must be chosen and decided only by its own people and must not be imposed by any other country. in state relations, we have always strictly abided by the five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful coexistence. we will never be a superpower subjecting other countries to aggression or bullying," he went on.

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping said: "there exists a traditional friendship of long standing between the chinese and burmese peoples. after the establishment of diplomatic relations, our two countries jointly initiated the five principles of peaceful coexistence and settled in accordance with these principles the sino-burmese boundary question in a friendly and satisfactory way, thus setting a good example for the settlement of boundary questions between nations through friendly consultation. there have been many exchanges of visits between our state leaders and personages from all circles, which have served to steadily consolidate and develop the friendship between our two peoples."

Burmese President U Ne Win Praises Burma-China Friendship in His Speech in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1975)

u ne win, president of the socialist republic of the union of burma and chairman of the council of the state, praised the traditional friendship existing between burma and china in his speech at the banquet in his honour here this evening.

"linked together by geography, china and burma have had friendly intercourse from time immemorial," president u ne win said. "after liberation from foreign domination, through the struggle of our two peoples, the relations between our two countries have become closer. because our two countries have been guided by the five principles of peaceful co-existence, and have maintained friendly relations characterized by mutual respect and understanding, they have even been able to amicably settle the boundary question inherited from long history. frequent exchanges of visits by leaders of

the two countries, and missions, and the expansion of economic and cultural ties, testify to the growing friendly relations between the two countries.

"it is of vital importance that our two sides should make every effort to consolidate and maintain the friendly relations. the friendship should be nurtured and maintained not by us only but also by our coming generations," he added.

"i am hopeful," president u ne win said, "that frank and friendly exchange of views with leaders of the people's republic of china on matters of interest to our two countries, as well as on international affairs generally, will further deepen mutual understanding."

president u ne win warmly congratulated the peoples of the indo-china states in their victory. speaking about burma's foreign policy, he said: "burma seeks and cherishes friendly relations with all countries, especially with her neighbours. we shall make constant endeavours to maintain such relations."

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Delegation of Atomic Energy for Peaceful Utilisation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1975)

in the name of kuo mo-jo, president of the academy of sciences of china, hu yao-pang, leading member of the academy, met and gave a banquet here this evening in honour of a french delegation of atomic energy for peaceful utilisation.

it is led by jean teillac, high commissioner of the french atomic energy commission, with bertrand goldschmidt, director of international relations of the commission, as its deputy leader.

among the guests were minister jean-marcel soulier and cultural counsellor jean-sylvain pradeau of the french embassy here.

present were chien san-chiang, deputy secretary-general of the academy and director of the institute of atomic energy, chiang sheng-chieh, deputy director of the institute, and yen hung-liang, deputy departmental director of the ministry of foreign affairs.

the meeting and banquet proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

hu yao-pang and jean teillac proposed toasts to the constant development of the cooperation and friendship between the scientists and people of china and france.

the delegation arrived in peking by air yesterday evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the academy of sciences of china.

Vice Minister of Coal Industry Meets French Guest

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1975)

georges delannoy, director of the centre for the study and research of coal of france, concluded his visit to china and left here for home today.

hsu tsai-lien, vice-minister of coal industry, met and had a friendly conversation with him in peking.

the french guest arrived in peking on october 26 for a visit at the invitation of the coal mining society of china. while in china, he visited coal mines, coal mining research institutes and industrial and agricultural units and toured places of historical interest in peking, shansi, hopei and liaoning.

Chinese PLA Marksmanship Team Leaves Peking for France

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1975)

a 20-member marksmanship team of the chinese people's liberation army led by chang chuan-chang with tung jui-kuang as its deputy leader left peking by air today for a friendly visit to france at the invitation of staff of the three services of france.

it was seen off at the airport by leading members of chinese organizations concerned han fu-tung, chang ping-yi, chao hsueh-kuang and yeh shu-liu.

present were military attache col. christian bes de berc and deputy military attache commandant pierre fischer of the french embassy here, and their wives.

CHINA AND GAMBIA

Government Trade Delegation of Republic of Gambia Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1975)

the government trade delegation of the republic of the gambia led by jerreh l.b. daffeh, parliamentary secretary of the ministry of state of the president office, wound up its visit to china and left peking for home by air this evening.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh and leading members of departments concerned.

while in china, the delegation visited industrial and agricultural units and toured places of historical interest in peking and kwangchow.

during their stay in kwangchow, the guests visited china's export commodities fair and were honoured at a banquet hosted by fan hsi-hsien, standing committee member of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee.

CHINA AND ITALY

Cadres Delegation of Italian Communist Party (Marxist-Leninist) Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1975)

the cadres delegation of the communist party of italy (marxist-leninist) led by manlio dinucci, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of italy (marxist-leninist), wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air today.

it was seen off at the airport by chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, and leading members of departments concerned.

during its stay in china, the delegation visited peking, harbin, taching, shenyang, anshan, shanghai and hangchow.

CHINA AND KOREA

Table Tennis Matches between Chinese and Korean Army Teams in Peking

Reproduced from best available copy.

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1975)

the korean people's army "february 8" men's and women's table tennis teams played the "august 1" table tennis teams of the chinese people's liberation army in the first friendly matches of their china tour at the peking workers' indoor stadium this evening.

prior to the matches, chen hsi-lien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council, met and had a cordial and friendly talk with yu un chul, leader of the korean teams, and kim chang jo, deputy leader of the teams. they watched the friendly matches together.

present were chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff, huang yu-kun, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department, sun hung-chen, deputy director of the p.l.a. general logistics department, liu tao-sheng, deputy commander of the naval forces, huang li-ching, deputy political commissar of the air forces, li ching-chuan, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, and ho chang-ming, deputy director of the department of asian affairs of the foreign ministry.

watching the matches were the korean embassy's minister-counsellor li jae pil and military attache kang song chol and his wife, and other diplomatic officials.

the national flags of china and korea were hung in the stadium. after the players of the two countries filed into the arena, the band played the national anthems of the two countries. vice-premier chen hsi-lien and the korean comrades cordially shook hands with the players and were photographed together with them.

the players of the two countries met in men's and women's team and singles events in a friendly atmosphere of unity and militancy. their fine sportsmanship and good play drew warm applause from the spectators.

CHINA AND NIGER

China's Tientsin Football Team Plays Match in Niger

(NCNA-English Niamey, Nov. 10, 1975)

the visiting tientsin football team of china played a friendly match at the national stadium here yesterday afternoon with the national team of niger.

among the more than 10,000 spectators watching the game were henri dupuy yacouba, minister of justice, posts and tele-communications and the representative of head of state seyni kountcha; idrissa araouna, minister of national education; moumouni djermakoye adamou, minister of foreign affairs and cooperation; amadou seyni maiga, member of the supreme military council (smc) in charge of niamey province; moussa tondi, minister of finance; and other high-ranking officers and officials.

chinese ambassador to niger hsieh ke-hsi was also present on the occasion.

during the match, an atmosphere of profound friendship between the people and sportsmen of niger and china prevailed over the field and the stand. the chinese team won 2:1.

after its arrival on november 4, the chinese team played its first friendly game in niger with the football team of maradi province in maradi on november 6.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Prime Minister Fetes Chinese Delegation

(NCNA-English Lahore, Nov. 11, 1975)

zulfikar ali bhutto, prime minister of the islamic republic of pakistan, gave a dinner at the punjab governor's house yesterday in honour of the visiting delegation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries. the host and guests had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were punjab governor mohammad abbas abbasi and chief minister sidqi hussain qureshi, as well as counsellor of the chinese ambassy chu yen.

the delegation called upon punjab governor mohammad abbas abbasi on november 10 after its arrival here.

on november 7 the delegation paid a visit to peshawar where it separately called on north west frontier province governor sayed ghawas and chief minister nasrullah khan khattak. the governor gave a dinner in honour of the delegation.

on november 6, during its stay in rawalpindi, the delegation was feted by minister of education, science and technology and provincial coordination abdul hafeez pirzada. on the same day, the rawalpindi pakistan-china friendship society gave a reception to welcome the chinese guests. on november 5, chinese ambassador to pakistan lu wei-chao gave a banquet for the visit of the delegation to pakistan.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Madame Marcos Watches Chinese Acrobatics

(NCNA-English Manila, Nov. 11, 1975)

imelda r. marcos, wife of the president of the republic of the philippines, watched the performance of the visiting kwangchow acrobatic troupe of china here yesterday evening.

she was accompanied by charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy shiao teh and leader of the chinese troupe li wei-ying.

during the performance, madame marcos spoke highly of various items of the performance and inquired about the daily exercises of the artistes.

at the end of the performance, madame marcos mounted the stage to shake hands with the chinese artistes, presented bouquets and baskets of flowers to them and posed for a photo with them. she thanked the chinese government and leaders for sending the troupe here. the chinese troupe's leader expressed thanks to madame marcos for attending the show.

on the same day, the nutrition centre of the philippines gave a reception in honour of the chinese troupe. on november 8, the association for philippine-chinese understanding and the filipino-chinese amity club respectively held luncheon parties to welcome the troupe. the hosts and guests frequently toasted further development of the friendship between the peoples of the two countries and constant interflow of culture and arts between the two countries.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Messages of Intimidation Refuted
-- Commentary by Hsinhua Correspondent

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1975)

another message of intimidation was delivered yesterday by the soviet government to current oau chairman and ugandan president idi amin, demanding that uganda and the organization of african unity support one liberation organization in angola. the message also arrogantly accuses the ugandan government of allowing radio uganda to broadcast a speech by the zairian commissioner of external affairs exposing the soviet intervention in angola.

president amin has categorically rejected the brazen soviet bluff and stands firm on the correct oau stand that the three angolan liberation organizations should cease fighting and unite for the realization of national independence. he warned the soviet government that african affairs must be solved by the africans themselves who will not be dictated to by the soviet union. president amin's reply has upheld the dignity of his country and the oau and deflated the arrogance of the soviet social-imperialists.

to send such messages to african leaders is a habitual practice of the soviet government in pushing hegemonism. it may be recalled that on the eve of the 4th conference of the heads of state and government of non-aligned countries, soviet chieftain brezhnev delivered on august 30, 1973 a message to president houari boumedienne of the council of revolution of algeria, the host country of the conference, attacking the thesis about rich countries and poor countries put forward by algeria and other third world countries as "ill intentioned lucubrations." this attack was made in an attempt to divert the conference from the correct orientation of opposing superpower hegemonism. but president boumedienne ignored brezhnev's intimidation and stuck to the concept of rich and poor. the political declaration adopted at the conference eloquently refuted brezhnev's attack. it said that we are "in a world where, besides a minority of rich countries, there exists a majority of poor countries."

their intimidation having been resisted, but the soviet social-imperialists' ambition to dominate the world will not change. on the eve of the 12th oau summit conference last july, the soviet government handed to president amin of the host country a special message, brazenly wielding its baton at the african heads of state, trying to impose on the conference such stuff as "disarmament" and "detente". this clumsy attempt failed again. describing the special message as "terrible", delegates of african countries said, it "is a symbol

of soviet power politics," "new colonization of africa under a socialist banner." "we african people will never be deceived," they declared.

on october 28, the soviet charge d'affaires ad interim in zaire delivered through the foreign ministry of zaire a message on the angolan situation from the soviet government to president mobutu sese seko which hurls groundless slanders and intolerable menaces at zaire. the political bureau of the popular revolutionary movement held a special meeting the next day and published a statement warning the soviet government: "zaire officially informed the moscow authorities that if the escalation of the diplomatic notes and the despicable provocations and intimidation of a big power should continue, for the sake of self-defence, we would be obliged to sever diplomatic relations with the soviet union for the third time."

when oau's institutions concerned were working hard for a reasonable solution of the angolan problem, the soviet government, according to radio uganda on november 3, in another message to idi amin, had wantonly interfered in oau affairs, truculently persisted in its reactionary position of splitting the angolan liberation movements, and even threatened to recognize the unilateral declaration of independence by one of the liberation movements the very day it does. president amin, however, replied firmly that as chairman of the oau, he would not take sides with any of the three liberation movements and that his only purpose was to make them unite and form a government of national unity.

all these messages of intimidation of the soviet government, sternly refused by the african countries, have fully shown the reactionary nature of the soviet social-imperialists in pushing power politics and arrogantly interfering in the internal affairs of other countries. they also exposed the social-imperialist vicious intention to divide the oau and undermine the african people's just cause of unity against hegemonism.

the african people is a heroic people defying brute force. in the course of their protracted struggle, they have come to realize that unity is at once the source of strength and a guarantee for victory. the soviet social-imperialists, the self-styled "natural allies" of the african people, can never arrest the march of nearly 400 million african people fighting in unity, whether with sham "assistance" or with high-handedness.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets and Fetes Swedish Guest

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1975)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying met and feted mr. leif leifland, swedish under secretary of state for political affairs. they had a friendly talk.

present were deputy departmental directors of the chinese ministry of foreign affairs liang shang-yuan and chi chao-chu.

also present were swedish ambassador to china kaj bjork and his wife, and counsellor sven hirdman of the swedish embassy here.

mr. leif leifland arrived in peking yesterday for a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese ministry of foreign affairs.

CHINA AND TOGO

Togolese Ambassador to China Gives Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1975)

togolese ambassador to china akakpo-ahianyo gave a reception here today for the visit of the togolese national men's volleyball team to china.

present at the reception were lu chin-tung, a leading member of the all-china sports federation, and leading members of organizations concerned wang wen-chung and wei ming, as well as chinese volleyball coaches and players. all members of the togolese volleyball team led by ajakpley eusebe attended.

the team visited and had friendly matches in peking, tientsin, nanking and shanghai. it will soon leave for home.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Chinese Wu Shu Delegation Concludes Friendly Visit to Tunisia

(NCNA-English Tunis, Nov. 9, 1975)

the chinese wu shu (traditional chinese boxing and sword-play) delegation left here for morocco this evening after a friendly visit to tunisia.

officials of the tunisian ministry of youth and sports and tunisian friends of the sports circles were present at the airport to see the delegation off.

chinese ambassador to tunisia hou yeh-feng was also present at the airport.

during its stay in the country, the delegation visited the cities of tunis, sousse and monastir and gave four performances. the chinese sportsmen were warmly received by the tunisian government and people. many spectators came specially from other provinces to watch the performances and some of them watched twice. one tunisian teacher told chinese performers: "your wu shu is healthy and superb. it shows the long-standing cultural tradition and vigorous mental outlook of the chinese people."

on november 5, the chinese sportsmen gave a rehearsal in tunisia's physical culture institute and spent a joyful afternoon with the teachers and students of the institute.

on november 3, ambassador hou yeh-feng held a reception for the visit of the delegation. the reception was attended by officials of the tunisian ministry of youth and sports and tunisian friends from sports, cultural and press circles.

CHINA AND UN

Resolutions on Palestine Question Adopted at UN

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 10, 1975)

the united nations general assembly adopted two resolutions on the palestine question today after a five-day debate.

one of the resolutions reaffirms the resolution adopted at the u.n. general assembly last year, reaffirming the palestinian people's right to self-determination without external interference and the right to national independence and sovereignty; decides to establish a

committee on the exercise of the inalienable rights of the palestinian people composed of 20 members to be elected by the general assembly during the current session; and requests the committee to consider and recommend to the general assembly a programme of implementation.

during the debate ending november 7, representatives of many countries strongly condemned the aggressive and expansionist policies of the israeli zionists. they insisted that the legitimate rights of the palestinian people must be restored and all the arab territories occupied by the israeli aggressors recovered.

in a speech on november 3, farouk kaddoumi, head of the delegation of the palestine liberation organization, dwelled on the achievements attained by the palestinian people in their just struggle in the past year. condemning the united states for sending nuclear weapons to israel, he said, "as their (u.s. and israeli) collusion continues, so will our revolution against it." he emphasized, "we hold fast the freedom fighter's gun and will carry on our struggle until justice and victory are won." he called on the u.n. general assembly to create a special committee to combat the activities of zionism and put an end to its crimes.

chinese representative huang hua said, "the question of palestine is an important integral part of the whole middle east question. the chinese delegation has pointed out on many occasions that the essence of the middle east question lies in the israeli zionist aggression and the two superpowers' contention for hegemony in the middle east versus the struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples against aggression and hegemonism. the crucial reason why this question has remained unsolved over a long period lies in the frenzied contention between the two superpowers in this region. the development in the middle east over the past two years has further testified to the correctness of this analysis. since the october war, the middle east has reverted to a state of 'no war, no peace'. this is something imposed forcibly on the arab and palestinian people by the two superpowers for their own selfish interests. despite the existing disengagement agreements of one kind or another, the middle east question is far from being settled. one superpower proposed a 'comprehensive solution' and the other a 'step-by-step solution', yet in fact neither of them has any intention or sincerity of bringing about a thorough settlement of the middle east question. what each of them has in mind is none other than to boost itself and denigrate the other. both of them have the need to maintain a state of 'no war, no peace' in the middle east -- brief fighting followed by a period of truce, with both war and peace kept under control, or in their own words 'tension under control'. for only the maintenance of such a state of affairs will facilitate their contention for spheres of influence, places of strategic importance and oil resources in the middle east, their sale of munitions

in order to reap fabulous profits and alleviate their own economic difficulties and the test of their new weapons in preparation for a new war on a larger scale. all this is done at the expense of the fundamental interests of the people in the middle east."

huang hua pointed out, "the focus of contention between the two superpowers is in europe. situated in the flank of europe, the middle east abounds in natural resources and constitutes an important link in their contention for world hegemony. even they themselves could not help admitting openly that whoever controlled the middle east would be able to control europe and then the rest of the world. this has driven each of them to leave no stone unturned to overpower the other in their contention over the middle east. one superpower has thus far refused to recognize the national rights of the palestinian people and has kept on sending large quantities of advanced weapons and other aids to israel to boost the israeli zionists. and that superpower which styles itself the 'natural ally' of the arab people is even more sinister in its design with honey on its lips and dagger in its heart. in its attempt to control the arab countries and expand its spheres of influence, it has even surpassed the other superpower in bullying and blackmailing others and in playing tricks and manoeuvres. it has been daily talking about how sincere it is in supporting the just struggle of the arab and palestinian people. however, it may be recalled that when the october war in the middle east was at its most critical juncture and thereafter, it even withheld the shipment of arms already promised to the arab country and people who were fighting courageously and even pressed for the repayment of debts. while professing its opposition to the israeli policy of aggression, it sent large numbers of emigrants to israel to supply zionism with sources of military recruitment when israel was facing a great shortage of manpower, which constituted a most timely assistance earning the gratitude and applause of the israeli aggressors. during the last session of the u.n. general assembly, it sanctimoniously declared its readiness to give resolute support to the palestinian people's struggle for regaining their national rights, but in the twinkling of an eye, it issued a joint statement with the other superpower, altering the "national rights" of the palestinian people into their 'legitimate interests'. subsequently, it has openly stressed on many occasions the need to guarantee the so-called 'security' of israel. the public opinion of some arab countries has solemnly pointed out: in the present circumstances in which israel is still occupying large tracts of arab territories and wantonly trampling upon the national rights of the palestinian people, the treacherous nature of the above words and deeds of the said superpower has become all the more transparent. futhermore, after the october war, many third world countries severed their diplomatic relations with israel one after another, thus landing zionism in unprecedented isolation, but it was precisely at this juncture that this

superpower, motivated by its need to contend for hegemony, has made frequent contacts with the israeli zionists, extending from covert flirtation to open exchanges and from contacts between the so-called 'people's' representatives to official contacts and even secret talks between the foreign ministers. are these irrefutable facts not sufficient to reveal the true nature of the double-faced and perfidious manoeuvring employed by this superpower against the arab and palestinian peoples? how can one expect such a country to support in earnest the arab people in their just struggle for the recovery of the lost territories and the restoration of the palestinian national rights?"
"the perverted acts of the superpowers in the middle east have educated the palestinian and other arab peoples by negative example, enabling them to realize that the contention between the superpowers is the root cause of the prolonged situation of 'no war, no peace' in the middle east and the continued rampancy of israeli zionism and that to regain their national rights and recover the lost territories, it is imperative to link the struggle against zionism closely with that against hegemonism. only by firmly removing superpower meddling, intervention and contention, will it be possible for the arab and palestinian peoples to win final victory in their just struggle."

he further pointed out: what calls for close attention and vigilance now is that a super-power is taking advantage of the present situation to sow discord and undermine arab unity in order to serve its purpose of contending for hegemony in the middle east. we are convinced that the palestinian and other arab peoples who have been tempered through the tests of protracted struggles will see through the disruptive schemes of the superpowers and refuse to be taken in and that they will heighten their vigilance, bear the overall interests in mind and persevere in unity and struggle."

albanian representative rako naco condemned u.s. support to israel and said that the united states had been the instigators of the criminal acts of israel. without that support, israel would not have dared to act the way it did. the aggressive acts of israel, naco said, had also been assisted by the soviet union, particularly through the influx of soviet jews into that country.

mrs. jeanne martin cisse, representative of guinea, told the general assembly that the palestine question was the problem of "an oppressed people struggling for their legitimate national rights". israel, despite the financial and other support it got from imperialism, was growing increasingly isolated internationally.

guinea supported the struggle of the palestinians, she said, and the palestinians would triumph.

representative of uganda khalid younis kinene rejected the ridiculous arguments that israel had "a right to

exist within secure and defined boundaries". she said that those who called for "secure borders" were the very people who carved out palestinian lands and dished these lands to the zionists at the expense of the rightful owners of palestine, the palestinians.

castigating the so-called "step-by-step" solution of the middle east question, abdalla yaccoub bishara, representative of kuwait, said that these attempts initiated by the united states that had not recognized the "glaring realities" related to the rights of the palestinian people, would eventually founder. the palestinian people had been brutally and forcibly evicted from their home by the israeli aggressors, he said, but their hardships had not weakened the determination of the people of palestine to attain its goal of exercising its legitimate right to self-determination and independence in its homeland.

pakistani representative iqbal akhund condemned attempts to sow divisions among arab states and to reap benefits from such divisions by israel and imperialists. peace in the middle east, he noted, required the withdrawal of israeli forces from all occupied territories and the restitution of the national rights of the palestinian people in their homeland.

turkish representative ilter turkmen said that the withdrawal of israel from all occupied arab territories was an essential element in any settlement in the middle east.

yugoslavian representative jaksa petric pointed out that only within the framework of a settlement based on the withdrawal of israel from all the territories occupied after 5 june 1967 and on the realization of the legitimate and inalienable national rights of the palestinian people, the rights of self-determination, national independence and sovereignty, could peace be restored in the region.

speaking in the name of the nine members of the european economic community, italian representative piero vinci said that the community was concerned about the palestinian question since it was at the heart of the middle east crisis. it was vain to seek a general settlement of the middle east question which did not include a solution to the palestine question.

the stern condemnations by an overwhelming majority of speakers in the course of the debate put the israeli representatives in an extremely isolated position. representatives of many third world countries left the assembly hall when the israeli representatives spoke at the plenary meeting. some representatives of the arab countries exercised their rights of reply refuting the israel's slanders against the arab peoples.

reiterating the u.s. support of the israeli zionists' aggressive and expansionist policies in the middle east, u.s. representative daniel p. moynihan said that the united states opposed the u.n. general assembly's resolution 3236 adopted last year. moynihan made it clear that the united states would continue its "step-by-step solution" of the middle east problem.

camouflaging his treacherous nature and pretending to be the "natural ally" of the palestinian and other arab peoples, "malik, representative of the soviet union, harped on the so-called soviet "comprehensive support" to the palestinian struggle. he once again peddled the "comprehensive solution" which the soviet union had talked about for years.

the soviet representative's speech making slanderous attacks on china was strongly refuted by chinese representative lai ya-li.

CHINA AND WEST SAMOA

West Samoa Prime Minister Receives and Entertains Chinese Government Representatives

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 11, 1975)

tupua tamasese lealofi iv, prime minister of the independent state of western samoa, received and had a friendly talk in apia on november 5 with pei tsien-chang, government representative of the people's republic of china and chinese ambassador to new zealand, who was on a visit to that country, according to a report from apia.

pei tsien-chang conveyed to the western samoa prime minister regards from premier chou en-lai.

the prime minister gave a dinner on november 6 in honour of pei tsien-chang. he asked the chinese government representative to convey his best regards to premier chou en-lai.

the association of chinese in western samoa honoured the chinese government representative at a reception on november 5, which was attended by prime minister tupua tamasese lealofi vi, speaker of parliament toleafoa talitimu, minister of education alpthonso philipp, other government officials and people from various circles.

pei tsien-chang paid a visit to western samoa from november 5 to 9 at the invitation of prime minister tupua tamsese lealofi iv.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

President Mobutu Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Kinshasa, Nov. 11, 1975)

president
mobutu sese seko of zaire received and had a warm and friendly talk with chinese ambassador to zaire kung ta-fei on november 9.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22161

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

U.S. MAIL

CMP
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE X751231 001
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680